

Our American Adventure:  
The History of a Pioneer  
East Texas Family,  
1657 – 1966

<sup>2nd</sup>  
William Feller

<sup>his</sup>  
John Feller  
mark

<sup>his</sup>  
Dan. X Feller  
mark

George Feller

William Feller

G. b Feller

a. b. Feller

## **Benefactors**

James Weeks Tiller, Sr.

Robert Carroll Tiller, Sr.

William Charles Tiller

**Our American Adventure:  
The History of a Pioneer  
East Texas Family,  
1657 – 1966**

**James Weeks Tiller, Jr.  
Albert Wayne Tiller**

Published by  
The START Group  
PO Box 1972  
Huntsville, TX 77342  
[www.bearkatsonline.com/TillerFamilyBook/index.htm](http://www.bearkatsonline.com/TillerFamilyBook/index.htm)

Copyright 2008 by The START Group

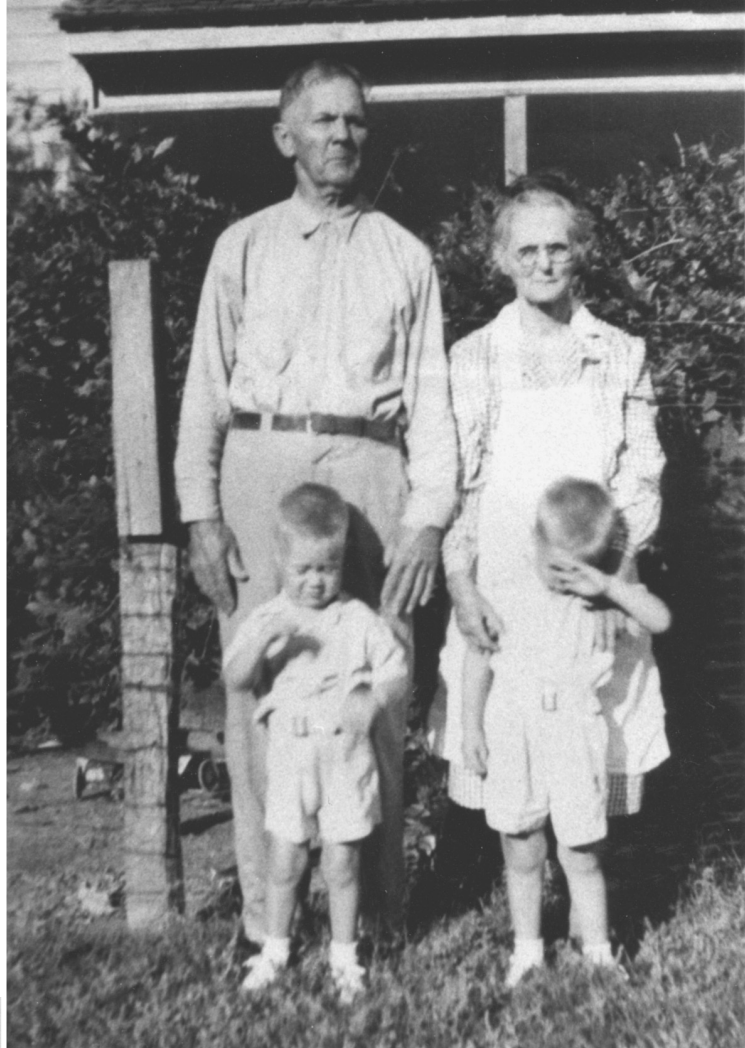
All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced, in any form or by any means, without permission in writing from the publisher.

Printed in the United States of America

*Facing page:*

*Photo of Papa and Mama with the authors Wayne (left) and Jimmy, ca. 1945.*

*Black and white reproduction of an original watercolor of the Albert and Pearl Tiller home courtesy of the artist, LaVella Tiller.*



*To the memory of Papa and Mama*







Preface . . . . .	ix
<b>1. Our Earliest Virginia Ancestors . . . . .</b>	<b>1</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	2
William Tiller Comes to America . . . . .	4
William Tiller of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia . . . . .	7
John Tiller of King George and Caroline Counties, Virginia . . . . .	17
Daniel Tiller of Caroline and Spotsylvania Counties, Virginia . . . . .	21
George W. Tiller in Caroline County, Virginia . . . . .	26
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	30
<b>2. George W. Tiller, the Culpeper County, Virginia Years . . . . .</b>	<b>31</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	32
The Overseer Years . . . . .	34
The Tenant Farmer Years . . . . .	41
The Economic Circumstances of the George W. Tiller Family . . . . .	45
The Final Years . . . . .	52
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	56
<b>3. The Kentucky Years . . . . .</b>	<b>57</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	58
1820s-1830s Kentucky . . . . .	60
Benjamin F. Tiller . . . . .	64
Edmund McAdams Tiller . . . . .	73
Catharine Tiller . . . . .	78
Carter W. Tiller . . . . .	80
Lucy Tiller . . . . .	82
William Tiller . . . . .	83
George Welford Tiller . . . . .	84
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	87
<b>4. George Welford and William Tiller, the Mississippi Years . . . . .</b>	<b>89</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	90
The Richardson Family . . . . .	92
Francis Richardson . . . . .	92
Richard Richardson . . . . .	93
Henry Richardson . . . . .	94
The Tillers in Mississippi, Late 1832 to Mid-1835 . . . . .	95
Texas Calls, 1835-1836 . . . . .	101
Gone to Texas . . . . .	113
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	120
<b>5. The New Republic and the Elusive East Texas Boundary . . . . .</b>	<b>123</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	124
A Brief History of the Eastern Boundary of Texas . . . . .	126
Republic of Texas Headright Laws . . . . .	129
The 1838 Republic of Texas-United States Boundary Agreement . . . . .	130
William Tiller and the East Texas Boundary . . . . .	131
George Welford Tiller and the East Texas Boundary . . . . .	140
The Final Boundary is Run . . . . .	144
Some Aspects of Life in Early East Texas . . . . .	146
Indians . . . . .	147
Foreign Threats . . . . .	148
The Rule of Law . . . . .	149
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	151
<b>6. George Welford Tiller of Bowie County . . . . .</b>	<b>153</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	154
The Early Years . . . . .	159
The George W. Tiller Family, the 1840s . . . . .	161
Susan Tiller, 1849 to 1851 . . . . .	163

The Alfred L. Hulme Years, 1852 to 1860 . . . . .	165
The Civil War, Reconstruction and Susan's Death, 1861 to 1884 . . . . .	168
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	171
<b>7. William Tiller in Harrison County, 1836-1849 . . . . .</b>	<b>173</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	174
Settlement History of the Area . . . . .	175
Religion in William Tiller's East Texas . . . . .	186
The Regulator-Moderator War . . . . .	189
Texas: From an Independent Republic to a State . . . . .	191
Final Comments on the General History of the Area . . . . .	193
The First Year in the North and the 1837 Petition . . . . .	194
The Year 1838 Brings Big Changes . . . . .	199
The Petition of 1838 . . . . .	203
The Boundary is Run, but Tragedy Soon Follows, 1839-1843 . . . . .	205
William Remarries, the Final Years in Harrison County . . . . .	210
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	213
<b>8. William Tiller in Panola County, 1849-1876 . . . . .</b>	<b>215</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	216
Panola County in 1849-1850 . . . . .	217
William Comes to Panola County . . . . .	220
The 1850s . . . . .	226
The Civil War . . . . .	235
Reconstruction . . . . .	243
Presidential Reconstruction . . . . .	244
Congressional Reconstruction . . . . .	244
Radical Rule . . . . .	247
The Post-War Years . . . . .	249
The Final Years . . . . .	252
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	253
<b>9. George Carter Tiller . . . . .</b>	<b>255</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	256
Childhood and Early Years . . . . .	257
The First Family, the Early Years . . . . .	260
The First Family, the Later Years . . . . .	266
The Second Family . . . . .	271
The Final Years, 1918-1930 . . . . .	276
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	279
<b>10. Albert Carroll Tiller . . . . .</b>	<b>281</b>
List of Illustrations . . . . .	282
Childhood and Early Years . . . . .	283
Albert Leaves Home and Marries . . . . .	284
Albert and Pearl Establish their Home Place . . . . .	286
New Elysian Fields is Established . . . . .	291
The Family Years . . . . .	294
After the Last Child Leaves Home . . . . .	302
The Final Years . . . . .	307
Concluding Remarks . . . . .	309
<b>Epilogue . . . . .</b>	<b>311</b>
<b>Research Materials . . . . .</b>	<b>313</b>
<b>Appendixes . . . . .</b>	<b>505</b>
<b>Post-Production Materials . . . . .</b>	<b>537</b>
<b>General Bibliography . . . . .</b>	<b>541</b>
<b>Genealogical Index . . . . .</b>	<b>555</b>
<b>General Index . . . . .</b>	<b>569</b>



## Preface

The Albert Carroll and Pearl Weeks Tiller home place is located in far northern Panola County, approximately three miles southwest of the Harrison County, Texas community of Elysian Fields. On their small 190-acre farm, the couple brought into the world 10 children, 9 of whom lived to adulthood. Hardworking, and lacking any substantial formal schooling, they nevertheless encouraged their children to seek an education and to make their way in the larger world. So successful were they, that today their descendants may be found from one end of the nation to the other, and in any number of occupations. Some, especially those in Texas, have maintained their tie to the family home and community, but for many, Elysian Fields, Mt. Zion, Carthage and Panola County are just places on a map.

This book, a family history of Albert Carroll Tiller, is an effort to both reconnect and remind those spatially and historically removed from their ancestral home and cultural roots, just who they are and where they came from. The emphasis is not on genealogy, but on the story of seven generations of a family, set in the historical and cultural context of their times.

Our story begins with an overview of the ancestors of George W. Tiller, the great-grandfather of Albert Tiller (Chapter 1), including the early years of George Tiller in Caroline County, Virginia. We will then discuss George's overseer and tenant farmer years in that state's Culpeper County (Chapter 2), and those members of his family who in the late 1820s and early 1830s left their ancestral Virginia home, crossed the Appalachian Mountains and settled in Kentucky (Chapter 3). We then take up the life of William Tiller, grandfather of our Albert Tiller. Leaving his family in Kentucky, William joined his older brother, George Welford, in Mississippi where he met and married his first wife, Laura Richardson (Chapter 4). By December 1836, both brothers had migrated to the new Republic of Texas with its uncertain eastern boundary (Chapter 5). George settled in present-day Bowie County just to the west of Texarkana (Chapter 6), while William made his first home in present-day Harrison County (Chapter 7) and later in what is today Panola County (Chapter 8). It was in the Mt. Zion community of Panola County that both William's son George Carter (Chapter 9) and grandson, Albert Carroll (Chapter 10) grew to adulthood.

While this book expands upon the findings of Terry Jordan (son of Gilbert and Vera Tiller Jordan, third daughter of Albert and Pearl Tiller) and Mary Lynn Weir (oldest daughter of Ray DeWitt Tiller, Albert's youngest brother), no attempt should be made to compare our effort with their 1976 *Deep East Texas Folk: The Tillers, Crenshaws, Woodleys, Goldens, and Other Related Families of Panola and Harrison Counties*. Their work was directed toward the Tiller line as well as a number of related families, whereas we concentrated our efforts solely on the Tiller line. Their book focused primarily on genealogy, whereas we expend considerable effort in describing the historical and cultural setting in which each generation of Tillers lived. Fortunately, Jordan and Weir were able to interview a number of older family members who had some second-hand knowledge of William Tiller and a great deal of first-hand knowledge concerning George Carter

and Albert Tiller. While different in emphasis, the goal of our two books is similar — to provide the reader with a sense for who our ancestors were and, to the extent possible, the times in which they lived.

One of the first decisions we had to make as we set about to write a history of our Tiller family was how long we were prepared to spend on the project. As anyone who has been bitten by the genealogy bug well knows, this kind of effort can be a tedious and very time-consuming undertaking. Discovering new material about one's family knows no end, or more precisely, the end is defined only by the limits of time and effort the researcher places upon himself. Although we did take a cursory look at our early Virginia Tiller ancestors, the authors agreed prior to beginning this project that, in the interest of time, our primary focus would be on the George W. Tiller family of Caroline and Culpeper County. While both authors have had a long-standing, although admittedly low-level, interest in family history, neither was prepared as we began this effort in the fall of 2002, for the literally thousands of man-hours we were to spend on this project. Our travels have taken us on multiple trips to the National Archives in Washington D.C., and the state archives and a number of courthouses in Virginia, Kentucky, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas. We made extensive use of filmed records available through the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and the Texas State Library. In addition, we scanned the pages of hundreds of issues of Mississippi and Texas newspapers on microfilm.

In the course of our research, we were constantly amazed at how much material was available. Although time, fire and the Civil War have taken their toll on the records of many Virginia counties, the records of Richmond, Essex, King George and Culpeper County are largely intact. Only in Caroline County where the Civil War laid waste to many of the records, and Bowie County, where an 1889 fire completely destroyed the courthouse and its records, did we encounter situations that resulted in the near-total or total destruction of records of interest. But even here it was possible to piece together period information from original sources to provide the reader with a relatively clear picture of family members. As will be readily noted, we made liberal use of period sources whenever possible. Of paramount importance were period tax rolls and the deed, minute and order books of individual counties, although some of our most exciting finds were associated with depositions taken in period court cases.

The most difficult period to research, without question, was that associated with William Tiller's early years in Texas. Due to the frontier nature of the area, and the uncertainty of the boundary between Texas and Louisiana, period sources were minimal and difficult to locate. Fortunately, the county records for both Harrison and Panola County, including the very important court case files, were complete and proved critical to unraveling the movements and a number of personal relationships associated with our earliest Texas ancestor.

After trying several formats, we decided to divide the book into two sections: at the front we have placed the primary text, related graphics and Chapter Notes (identified in the text as CN) which will be of interest to the general reader. In the Research Materials section following the general text, are found

the Research Notes (identified in the text as RN), supporting footnotes and bibliographic citations arranged by individual chapter. The Research Notes offer additional, although generally tangential and typically more tedious, information on topics discussed in the primary text. In choosing this format, we believe we have accomplished two goals: (1) to create an interesting and attractive family history book for the general reader; and (2) to provide an organized and comprehensive disclosure of our sources to future Tiller researchers who might endeavor to continue or expand upon our work.

Also included are three Appendices. Appendix A is a transcription of the original portions of the 1918 *LaBree Report* prepared for T. Carter Tiller in his attempt to gain admittance to the Kentucky Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution. Portions of this report were critical to our effort to determine the paternity of George W. Tiller. Appendix B (The Descendants of the Children of George W. and Lucy Mills Tiller) and Appendix C (The Descendants of the Children of Albert Carroll and Pearl Weeks Tiller) are provided for descendants to more fully develop their respective family trees.

In addition to a section on items that were located too late to include in the final text (Post-Production Materials) and a General Bibliography, the reader will note the presence of two indexes. The Genealogical Index includes all of the individuals mentioned within the pages of the book. The General Index, which *excludes* the names found in the Genealogical Index, is typical of most academic works.

Within the primary text, we have made use of relatively unobtrusive, numerical citations that will direct the reader to the appropriate footnote located in the Research Materials section. References to Chapter Notes and Research Notes are so indicated in the text. We believe this arrangement will best permit the reader to absorb the material presented with minimal distraction while at the same time presenting the full source cited in an understandable format.

As thorough as we have attempted to be, we know well that, even now, material is being discovered and made available that would no doubt have added to our story. For instance, a number of projects are presently underway including the work by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints to digitize their entire film library. This effort, to be coupled with a database entry for each image, will significantly enhance the ability of a researcher to find an ancestor hiding in obscure and seemingly unrelated county records. In the same manner, some Virginia counties are also beginning to digitize their records. Especially valuable is likely to be the digitization of period court cases. And possibly most exciting of all, modern science is bringing us the ability to relate those long dead with the living through DNA.

Anyone who has worked with period documents well knows the difficulty encountered in reading such material. Some clerks wrote in better hands than others, and abbreviations and punctuation were often at considerable variance with that in common use today. While making every effort to be true to the text as written, the authors have made grammatical adjustments when they felt it would assist the reader in understanding the material presented. Any errors are those of the authors.

And finally, a word about the authors. We are the first (Jim) and second (Wayne) sons of James Weeks Tiller, the tenth child and youngest son of Albert and Pearl Tiller. Although both Texas-born, we spent our impressionable early years in Atlanta, Georgia, separated from our Texas roots. However, every year when school was out — for two weeks at Christmas and three months each summer — we came to live in East Texas, in Panola County, and it always seemed to us that we were coming into Paradise. We thank our mother, Dorothy Bost Tippit, and our father, James Weeks Tiller, for providing us that opportunity. We also thank our paternal grandparents, Albert and Pearl Tiller, Margaret Tiller, and numerous aunts, uncles and cousins of that time for contributing to the experience. In that 1940s and early 1950s period, quite unknowing to us at the time, and not fully understood and appreciated until later in life, we were imbued with the values, beliefs, work ethic, pride and closeness of the Tiller family of that day. We hope the reader will find the material contained within to be interesting and informative. For us, it was a labor of love.

### *Acknowledgments*

An undertaking of this magnitude is not the doing of the authors alone. We owe a special debt of gratitude to the following individuals and organizations.

- Mrs. Lillian Lois Barnett of Bedford, Texas, ninth child and youngest daughter of Albert Carroll and Pearl Weeks Tiller
- Mrs. Sue Bogardus of Warsaw, Kentucky for access to the research files of her husband, Dr. Carl Bogardus
- Librarians and Staff, Center for Genealogical Research, Clayton Library. Houston, Texas
- Dr. Robert L. Clifford, Jr., Mt. Zion Community, Panola County, Texas
- Ms. Susan Shames and the staff of the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation of Williamsburg, Virginia for their translation/interpretation of the will and estate appraisal of William Tiller of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia
- Bill Everheart of Dallas, Texas for a copy of the *LaBree Report*
- Family History Center. Conroe, Texas
- Family History Center. Tyler, Texas
- The History Room of the Harrison County Historical Museum. Marshall, Texas
- Terry Jordan of Austin, Texas for his personal conversations and emails which early in our research both encouraged and gave us initial direction

- Tina Jordan of Croton-on-Hudson, New York, daughter of Terry, for providing us her father's research notes
- Leila B. LaGrone Family History Center and Pioneer Museum. Carthage, Texas
- Librarians and Staff, The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia
- Librarians and Staff (with special thanks to Ms. Betty Craig), Newton Gresham Library, Sam Houston State University. Huntsville, Texas
- Librarians and Staff, Archives and Special Collections, Noel Library, Louisiana State University, Shreveport. Shreveport, Louisiana
- Mrs. June Barnett Smith of Grapevine, Texas for her compilation of Appendix C
- Librarians and Staff, Texas General Land Office. Austin, Texas
- Librarians and Staff, Texas State Library. Austin, Texas
- Librarians and Staff, Genealogy and History Section, Tyler Public Library. Tyler, Texas
- James Weeks Tiller, Sr. of Elysian Fields, Texas, tenth child and youngest son of Albert Carroll and Pearl Weeks Tiller, and father of the authors
- Mouzon Rankin Tiller of Elysian Fields, Texas, eighth child and third son of Albert Carroll and Pearl Weeks Tiller
- David Wilkerson, Attorney-at-Law, of Woodville, Mississippi for his assistance in locating and interpreting historic Woodville/Whitesville area property maps

A very special thanks are due Nancy Triska Tiller for the many hours she spent in the design and production of this book. Without her tactful comments, helpful suggestions, eye for detail and cartographic skills, this book would have taken on more the appearance of an academic thesis than the work before you.

Jimmy Tiller  
Huntsville, Texas

Wayne Tiller  
Tyler, Texas





# **Our Earliest Virginia Ancestors**

**1**

## List of Illustrations

## Chapter 1

## Chapter Notes

CN

1.1	<i>Selected Verses from Revel's The Poor Unhappy Transported Felon's Sorrowful Account of His Fourteen Years Transportation, at Virginia, in America</i> . . . . .	8
1.2	<i>Changing Boundaries</i> . . . . .	12
1.3	<i>The Will of William Tiller, The Immigrant</i> . . . . .	12
1.4	<i>The Inventory of the Estate of William Tiller, The Immigrant</i> . . . . .	13
1.5	<i>Use of the Terms Jr., Sr., the Younger, the Elder</i> . . . . .	15
1.6	<i>Mothers Bearing Bastard Children</i> . . . . .	16
1.7	<i>Daniel Tiller's Contribution to the Revolutionary War Effort</i> . . . . .	23
1.8	<i>St. Mary's Parish</i> . . . . .	27
1.9	<i>Prospect Hill</i> . . . . .	27
1.10	<i>George Tiller Comes to the Attention of Laurence Battaile</i> . . . . .	28

## Maps/Graphics

Figure

1.1	<i>The Virginia Tidewater Region</i> . . . . .	3
1.2	<i>The Lower James River Valley</i> . . . . .	5
1.3	<i>The Mark of William Tiller</i> . . . . .	7
1.4	<i>The Mark of Mary Tiller, Wife of William Tiller</i> . . . . .	7
1.5	<i>The Tiller Home Place in America, ca. 1725</i> . . . . .	10
1.12	<i>The Family Tree of Albert Carroll Tiller</i> . . . . .	14
1.13	<i>The Mark of John Tiller</i> . . . . .	17
1.14	<i>The Mark of Margaret Tiller, Wife of John Tiller</i> . . . . .	17
1.15	<i>Tiller Country, Caroline County, Late 1700s</i> . . . . .	20
1.17	<i>The Marks of Daniel Tiller</i> . . . . .	21
1.18	<i>General Location of the Daniel Tiller Property</i> . . . . .	24
1.21	<i>The Signature of George W. Tiller</i> . . . . .	26
1.23	<i>The Signature of Laurence Battaile</i> . . . . .	28

## Photographs

Figure

1.6	<i>The Rappahannock River at Leedstown</i> . . . . .	10
1.7	<i>The Rappahannock River Valley and Adjacent Uplands</i> . . . . .	10
1.8	<i>Thatcher's Creek</i> . . . . .	11
1.9	<i>Monroe's Mill Pond</i> . . . . .	11
1.10	<i>The Landscape Around the Original Tiller Home Place</i> . . . . .	11
1.11	<i>Tiller's Ditch</i> . . . . .	11
1.16	<i>The Landscape South of Polecat Creek</i> . . . . .	21
1.19	<i>The Landscape Around the Daniel Tiller Home Place</i> . . . . .	24
1.20	<i>Gravelly Run</i> . . . . .	24
1.22	<i>Prospect Hill, Caroline County</i> . . . . .	28

**I**n this first chapter, we will draw upon both available period records and our best thinking to discuss the lineage of George W. Tiller of Caroline and Culpeper Counties, Virginia. We emphasize here that George W. Tiller, the great-grandfather of Albert Carroll Tiller, is the earliest of our ancestors for whom we have clear and definitive *proof* of kinship. The reader is therefore cautioned that the conclusions drawn and presented within the pages of this chapter, although based on a record that is both diverse and substantial, are speculative to a degree not typical of the balance of this book.

We will discuss a number of Tiller generations in this chapter, and the reader will notice that several popular first names are repeatedly bestowed upon young Tiller males in each generation. To avoid confusion, we will often apply a prefix or suffix to a name. For example, we will hereafter refer to George W. Tiller of Caroline County as our George.

In summary, we believe our earliest ancestor in America, whose name was William (hereafter also referred to as old William or The Immigrant), most likely arrived in Tidewater Virginia from England in the early to mid-1650s. He was probably 8 to 10 years old at the time. We believe he almost surely initially lived in the James River Valley in or near what is today Isle of Wight County. At some point, probably in the late 1650s or early 1660s, he appears to have moved north to the Rappahannock River Valley. Old William and all of *his* children lived their lives in the lower Rappahannock River Valley in what are today Westmoreland and Essex Counties (Figure 1.1). By 1760,

Figure 1.1.

### The Virginia Tidewater Region



**George W. Tiller,  
the Culpeper County, Virginia Years**

**2**

**List of Illustrations****Chapter 2****Chapter Notes**

CN

2.1	<i>1812 Employment Contract, Drake and Hardaway</i> .....	37
2.2	<i>1815 Employment Contract, Waller and Tiller</i> .....	38
2.3	<i>Early 1800s Farm Work Schedule for Wheat and Corn</i> .....	38
2.4	<i>Overseer Duties and Responsibilities</i> .....	40
2.5	<i>General Edward Stevens</i> .....	42
2.6	<i>George Tiller Purchases, General Edward Stevens Estate Sale</i> .....	42
2.7	<i>George Tiller Purchases, Gilly Stevens Estate Sale</i> .....	44
2.8	<i>1821 Culpeper County Lease Agreement</i> .....	49
2.9	<i>Stevens Heirs and Terrell Memorandum Agreement</i> .....	50
2.10	<i>Aud to Chancellor Property Conveyance</i> .....	51

**Maps/Graphics**

Figure

2.1	<i>General Area of Battaile's Eastham Road Property</i> .....	36
2.4	<i>Mountain Run Area East of Culpeper Courthouse</i> .....	43
2.6	<i>Gourdvine Neck Region, Culpeper County</i> .....	46

**Photographs**

Figure

2.2	<i>A View Across Battaile's Eastham Road Property</i> .....	36
2.3	<i>A View Across Battaile's Eastham Road Property</i> .....	37
2.5	<i>A View Across the George Tiller Mountain Run Tenancy</i> .....	43
2.7	<i>A Hazel River Floodplain Landscape</i> .....	46
2.8	<i>A Hazel River Floodplain Landscape</i> .....	46
2.10	<i>Mount Sion Plantation, Caroline County, Virginia</i> .....	54

**Tables**

Figure

2.9	<i>1816-1830 Culpeper County Tax Rolls, Selected Households</i> .....	48
-----	---	----



**While we may know relatively little** of George Tiller's life prior to his leaving Caroline County in the fall/winter months of 1805, once he arrived in Culpeper County, he left a trail relatively easy to follow, especially when one considers the events described took place some 200 years ago. The available record, which includes order books, land causes, minute books, militia records, deed books, tax lists and various probate records and petitions, makes it clear that there was only one Tiller family present in Culpeper County during the 1800-1830 period. The fact that a number of county documents mention several known members of our George W. Tiller family only serves to confirm the presence of this single Tiller family (RN 2.1, RN 2.2).

We begin our Culpeper story by taking a few paragraphs to introduce the brothers and sisters of our William Tiller, fourth son and the eighth child of George and Lucy Tiller (Appendix B). Although the primary focus of this particular chapter is on Father George, it was during the Culpeper years that his four youngest children were born and a number of the older children were married. In Chapter 3, we will consider in some depth the children who crossed the Appalachian Mountains to Kentucky — Catharine, Benjamin, Edmund, George, William and Carter, as well as Mother Lucy. Here we provide a brief overview, in chronological order by year of birth, the children of George and Lucy Tiller, and give some attention to those daughters (Martha Lee, Nancy and Sarah W.) who remained behind in Virginia. The reader may wish to consider as well the material provided in RN 2.3 where we offer the evidence for, and our best estimate of, the ages of each of these children.

The oldest sibling, Martha Lee (also known as Patsy) was born on April 3, 1798. She married James Carter James in Culpeper County on October 20, 1820, and seems to have lived out her life in the Rappahannock River Valley. During her later years, she lived with her daughter, Sally, wife of William T. Crittenden in Fauquier and later, Stafford County.

Catharine, born in 1799, was the only daughter to leave Virginia and settle in Kentucky. We will discuss what we know of Catharine's life in Chapter 3.

Benjamin F., born on October 10, 1801, was George and Lucy's oldest son. In late 1829/early 1830, he, his family and his brothers, Edmund, George, William and Carter, crossed the Appalachians and settled in Kentucky. We will chronicle Benjamin's life in Chapter 3 as well.

George's second son, Edmund McAdams, was probably born in 1803. Our research into the life of Edmund, an unknown sibling at the time of Jordan and Weir's book, was instrumental in understanding the early movements of the Tiller family. We will discuss Edmund at greater length in Chapter 3.

Nancy was probably born in 1805. She married William Curtis in Culpeper



## The Kentucky Years

**3**

# List of Illustrations

## Chapter 3

### Chapter Notes

CN

3.1	<i>Warsaw, Kentucky</i> . . . . .	63
3.2	<i>Salt in Early Kentucky</i> . . . . .	68
3.3	<i>The Christian Church</i> . . . . .	70
3.4	<i>Prayer of Benjamin Tiller</i> . . . . .	70
3.5	<i>Church Resolution on the Death of Benjamin Tiller</i> . . . . .	72
3.6	<i>The Ohio River Flood of 1832</i> . . . . .	83
3.7	<i>Letter, Carter Tiller to His Brother George in Texas</i> . . . . .	87

### Maps/Graphics

Figure

3.1	<i>The Family Looks West</i> . . . . .	59
3.2	<i>The Great Falls of the Ohio and the Route of the Canal Between Louisville and Shippingport</i> . . . . .	61
3.3	<i>Warsaw and Environs</i> . . . . .	63
3.4	<i>The Natchez Trace</i> . . . . .	64
3.5	<i>The Signature of Benjamin Tiller</i> . . . . .	64
3.6	<i>Benjamin Tiller Land Purchase, Shelby County, Indiana</i> . . . . .	65
3.14	<i>The Signature of Edmund McAdams Tiller</i> . . . . .	73
3.15	<i>Downtown Louisville, Kentucky, 1830s—1840s</i> . . . . .	76
3.16	<i>The Signature of Catharine Tiller</i> . . . . .	78
3.17	<i>Downtown Warsaw, Kentucky, 1883</i> . . . . .	79
3.18	<i>The Signature of Carter W. Tiller</i> . . . . .	80
3.19	<i>The Signature of William Tiller</i> . . . . .	83
3.20	<i>The Signature of George Welford Tiller</i> . . . . .	84

### Photographs

Figure

3.7	<i>The Home of Willis Peak</i> . . . . .	67
3.8	<i>Front View of the Home of Benjamin Tiller</i> . . . . .	69
3.9	<i>Back View of the Home of Benjamin Tiller</i> . . . . .	69
3.10	<i>House Next Door to the Home of Benjamin Tiller</i> . . . . .	69
3.11	<i>The Warsaw Christian Church</i> . . . . .	71
3.12	<i>The Home in Which Benjamin Tiller Died</i> . . . . .	72
3.13	<i>The Gravesites of Benjamin and Zerelda Tiller</i> . . . . .	73

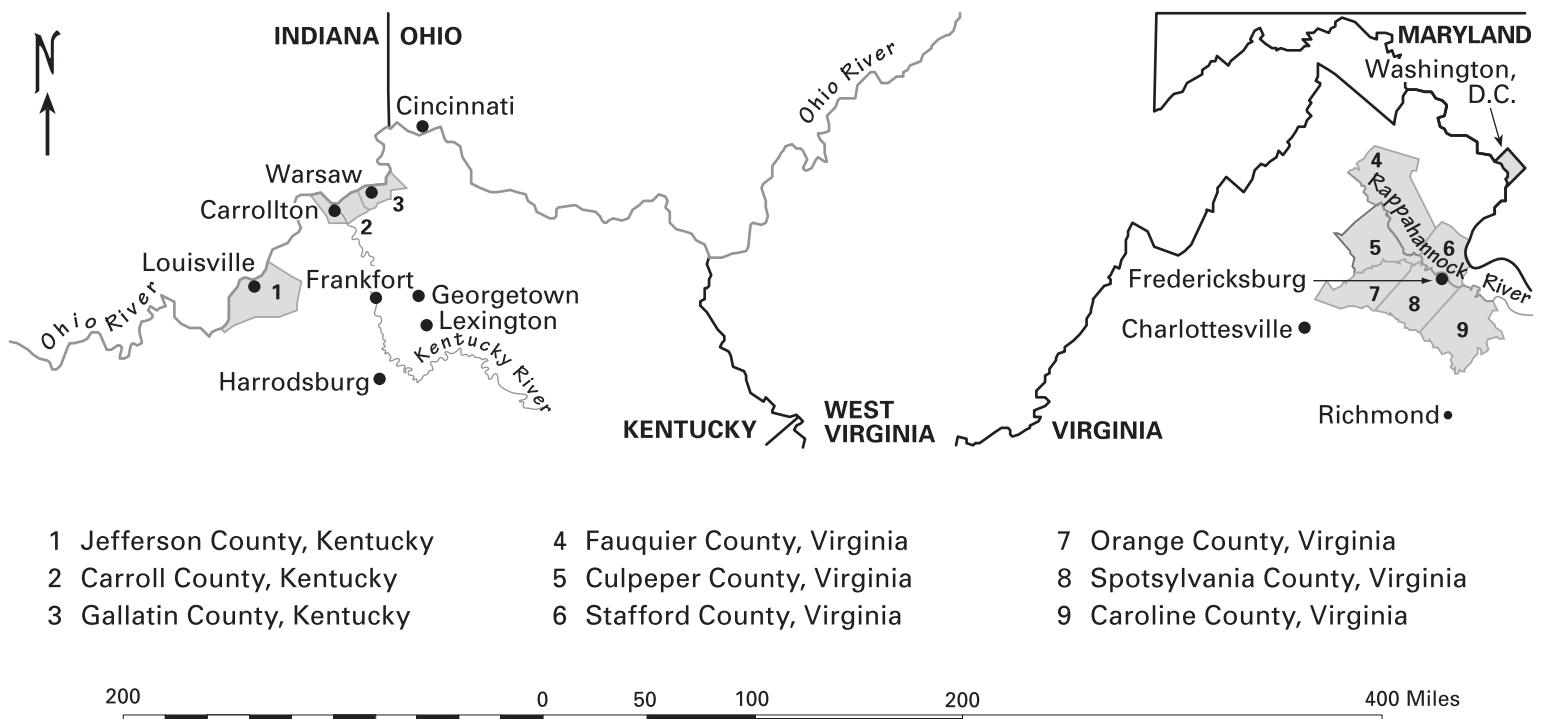
# B

etween November 14, 1829 and July 1831, all the George W. Tiller family, save for three married daughters, Martha Lee (Patsy), Nancy and Sarah W., made the move from the Fauquier/Culpeper/Stafford County, Virginia area to Kentucky. Their destinations included Louisville, situated at the Falls of the Ohio in Jefferson County, and Warsaw in Gallatin County, some 75 miles upstream from Louisville, and approximately 20 miles upstream from the confluence of the Kentucky and Ohio Rivers (Figure 3.1). A number of push and pull factors, in addition to the death of Father George on May 20, 1831, no doubt contributed to the decision of the family to seek greater opportunities to the west.

As we will make clear in the pages and chapters to follow, none of George W. Tiller's sons were farmers at the time of their crossing the Appalachians, or for that matter years afterward. All were either tradesmen or businessmen. Thus, while it is not likely they would have suffered directly from decreasing agricultural production related to declining soil fertility in the Virginia Piedmont, the indirect effects of this situation would certainly have taken its toll on available and future prospects for the family.

In the early decades of the 1800s, a plantation economy held sway on the Virginia Piedmont. Typically, the landscape was dotted with many small towns surrounded by large plantations, with smaller family farms found on the area's less desirable land. As a rule, the larger plantations were able to

Figure 3.1.  
The Family Looks West



**George Welford and William Tiller,  
the Mississippi Years**

**4**

**List of Illustrations****Chapter 4****Chapter Notes**

CN

4.1	<i>Henry M. Shreve</i> . . . . .	96
4.2	<i>The Great Raft</i> . . . . .	113
4.3	<i>Immigrants to Texas</i> . . . . .	114
4.4	<i>A Mississippi Backswamp</i> . . . . .	115
4.5	<i>Alexandria, Louisiana, 1835</i> . . . . .	119

**Maps/Graphics**

Figure

4.1	<i>Southwest Mississippi and Adjacent Florida Parishes, Louisiana</i> . . . . .	91
4.2	<i>Wilkinson County, Mississippi, ca. 1820</i> . . . . .	92
4.3	<i>Whitesville and Environs, ca. 1835</i> . . . . .	94
4.5	<i>Southeastern Wilkinson County, Mississippi, ca. 1841</i> . . . . .	96
4.10	<i>The Second Wilkinson County Courthouse, Ives' Drawing</i> . . . . .	98
4.15	<i>Harper and O'Neal's Texas, ca. 1835</i> . . . . .	102
4.16	<i>Mississippi River at Mile 314, ca. 1830/1840</i> . . . . .	117
4.17	<i>The Road to Texas, Mississippi to Wallace's Lake</i> . . . . .	118
4.20	<i>Roads to Texas, Mid-1830s and Future Locations of the Tiller and O'Neal Headrights</i> . . . . .	120
4.21	<i>Roads North to the Red River and Future Headrights of Interest</i> . . . . .	121

**Photographs**

Figure

4.4	<i>Original Headquarters Building for the Woodville-to-Bayou Sara Railroad</i> . . . . .	95
4.6	<i>The Whitesville Road</i> . . . . .	97
4.7	<i>Thompson Creek, East Fork</i> . . . . .	97
4.8	<i>Bethel Methodist Meeting Grounds</i> . . . . .	97
4.9	<i>The Royal Oak</i> . . . . .	98
4.11	<i>The Second Wilkinson County Courthouse</i> . . . . .	98
4.12	<i>Commercial Row</i> . . . . .	99
4.13	<i>The Cohen House</i> . . . . .	99
4.14	<i>The Lewis House</i> . . . . .	99
4.18	<i>The Pinckneyville Road</i> . . . . .	118
4.19	<i>The Sunken Road</i> . . . . .	118



s indicated in the previous chapter, there is no question at least six of George W. Tiller's siblings migrated to Kentucky. Two, George Welford and William, did not remain long, but moved on to Wilkinson County, Mississippi, ultimately settling in the small community of Whitesville (present-day Newtonia). This crossroads settlement is located some seven miles south-southeast of the county seat of Woodville and approximately two miles north of the Louisiana border (Figure 4.1). While concrete evidence is lacking, we believe George had moved to Mississippi by the summer or early fall of 1832, and that William probably joined his brother sometime in early 1834 once he had turned 21 and was no longer subject to the guardianship of his brother Edmund.

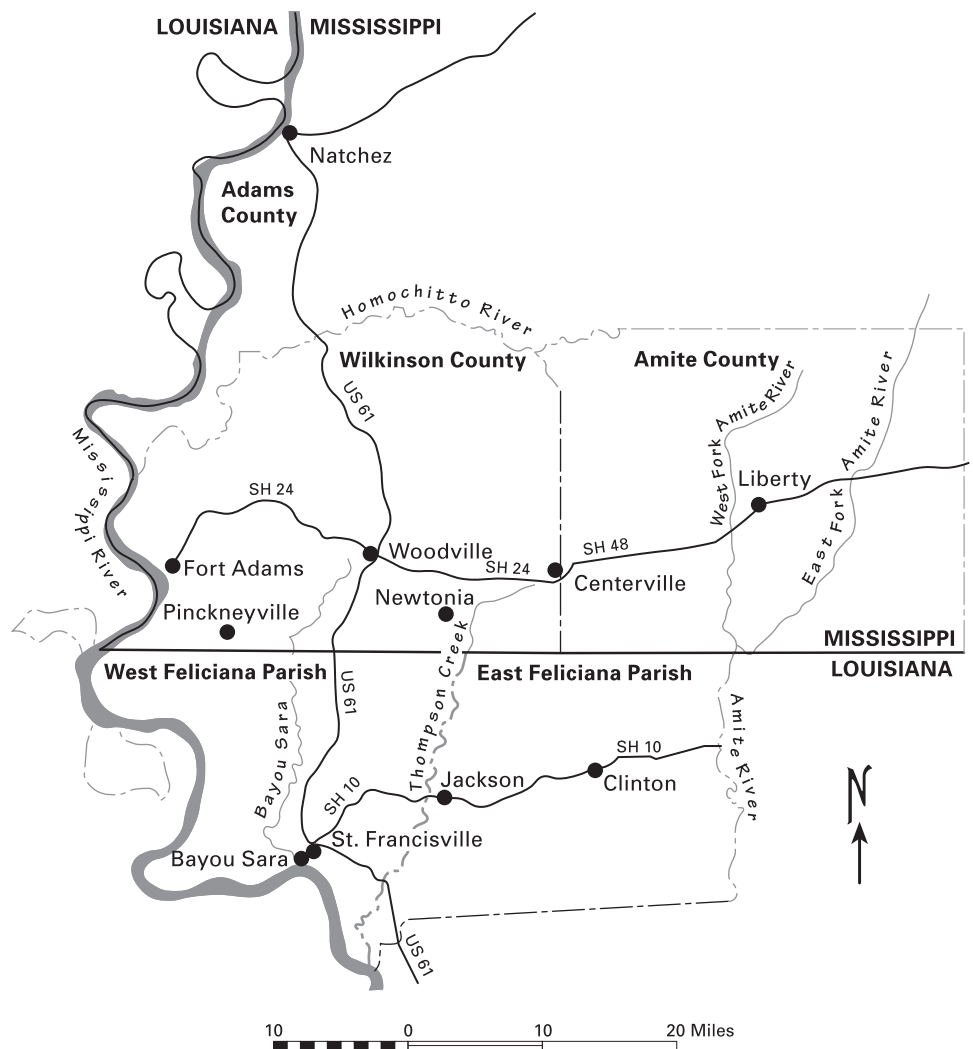
Two major themes dominate the Tiller brothers' years in Mississippi: their relationship with the extended Richardson family in Wilkinson County, and unfolding events in Texas.

The livelihood and future of both brothers appears to have been closely tied to a number of members of the very large Richardson family. As discussed in the previous chapter, one member of this family, Francis Rivers Richardson, was probably instrumental in encouraging George to move to Wilkinson County, and he very likely assisted George in establishing himself in the community. Both George and William married Richardson women within a year of their arrival in Mississippi. In late 1836, both brothers moved to Texas; settling, not in close proximity to each other as might be expected, but rather in widely separate areas of the Republic, very likely attracted to these locations by their association with members of the Richardson family.

In mid-1830s Texas, at the time controlled by Mexico, events were moving toward a conclusion that would result in the creation of an independent Republic. Americans,

Figure 4.1.

#### Southwest Mississippi and Adjacent Florida Parishes, Louisiana





# **The New Republic and the Elusive East Texas Boundary**

**5**

**List of Illustrations****Chapter 5****Chapter Notes**

CN

5.1	<i>Republic of Texas Headrights</i> . . . . .	129
5.2	<i>Article II, Convention of Limits/Boundary Agreement</i> . . . . .	135
5.3	<i>Robert C. Tiller Homesite</i> . . . . .	136
5.4	<i>Life in R17W</i> . . . . .	136
5.5	<i>Sewall's Letter to Many</i> . . . . .	139
5.6	<i>Uncertainty of Citizenship</i> . . . . .	139
5.7	<i>Richard Ellis of Red River County</i> . . . . .	142
5.8	<i>Arkansas-Texas Relations</i> . . . . .	142
5.9	<i>Red River County Petition, ca. Early 1839</i> . . . . .	143
5.10	<i>Crimes Punishable by Death in Early Texas</i> . . . . .	149
5.11	<i>Punishment in Early Texas</i> . . . . .	150

**Maps/Graphics**

Figure

5.1	<i>Modern East Texas and Environs</i> . . . . .	125
5.2	<i>Early Nineteenth-Century America</i> . . . . .	126
5.3	<i>Spanish-French Border, ca. 1800</i> . . . . .	126
5.4	<i>The Louisiana Purchase, President Thomas Jefferson's Initial Perception</i> . . . . .	127
5.5	<i>The Louisiana Purchase, President Thomas Jefferson's Final Conception</i> . . . . .	127
5.6	<i>The Neutral Ground, 1806</i> . . . . .	127
5.7	<i>Eastern Texas Boundary as Defined by the Adams-Onís Treaty, 1819</i> . . . . .	128
5.8	<i>George and William Tiller's East Texas, 1837</i> . . . . .	132
5.9	<i>The Public Land Survey System</i> . . . . .	133
5.10	<i>Survey Dates, R16W and R17W</i> . . . . .	134
5.11	<i>William Tiller's Northern Headright, 1838 Plat Map, Section 15, T19N, R17W</i> . . . . .	135
5.12	<i>William Tiller's Southern Headright, 1838 Plat Map, Section 10, T16N, R17W</i> . . . . .	135
5.13	<i>The Land Claim of John Womack, 1840</i> . . . . .	137
5.14	<i>Miller County, Arkansas Territory, 1820</i> . . . . .	140
5.15	<i>Miller County, Arkansas, 1838</i> . . . . .	141
5.16	<i>The Lower Sabine, 1840</i> . . . . .	144
5.17	<i>Intersection of the Sabine River and the 32nd Parallel</i> . . . . .	145
5.18	<i>Strip Map of Mile Mound 27 and the Surrounding Area, May 1841</i> . . . . .	145
5.20	<i>This Land in Texas</i> . . . . .	146

**Photographs**

Figure

5.19	<i>James W. Tiller and Sons at Mile Mound 27</i> . . . . .	146
------	--	-----



**A**s noted at the conclusion of the previous chapter, the particular areas to which our Tiller brothers came in late 1836 were both harsh and dangerous. But above all the border areas to which William and George migrated were uncertain. So uncertain in fact, that in the case of William, it would be almost a full five years before he would know with any degree of confidence that he was in fact a citizen of Texas and not Louisiana.

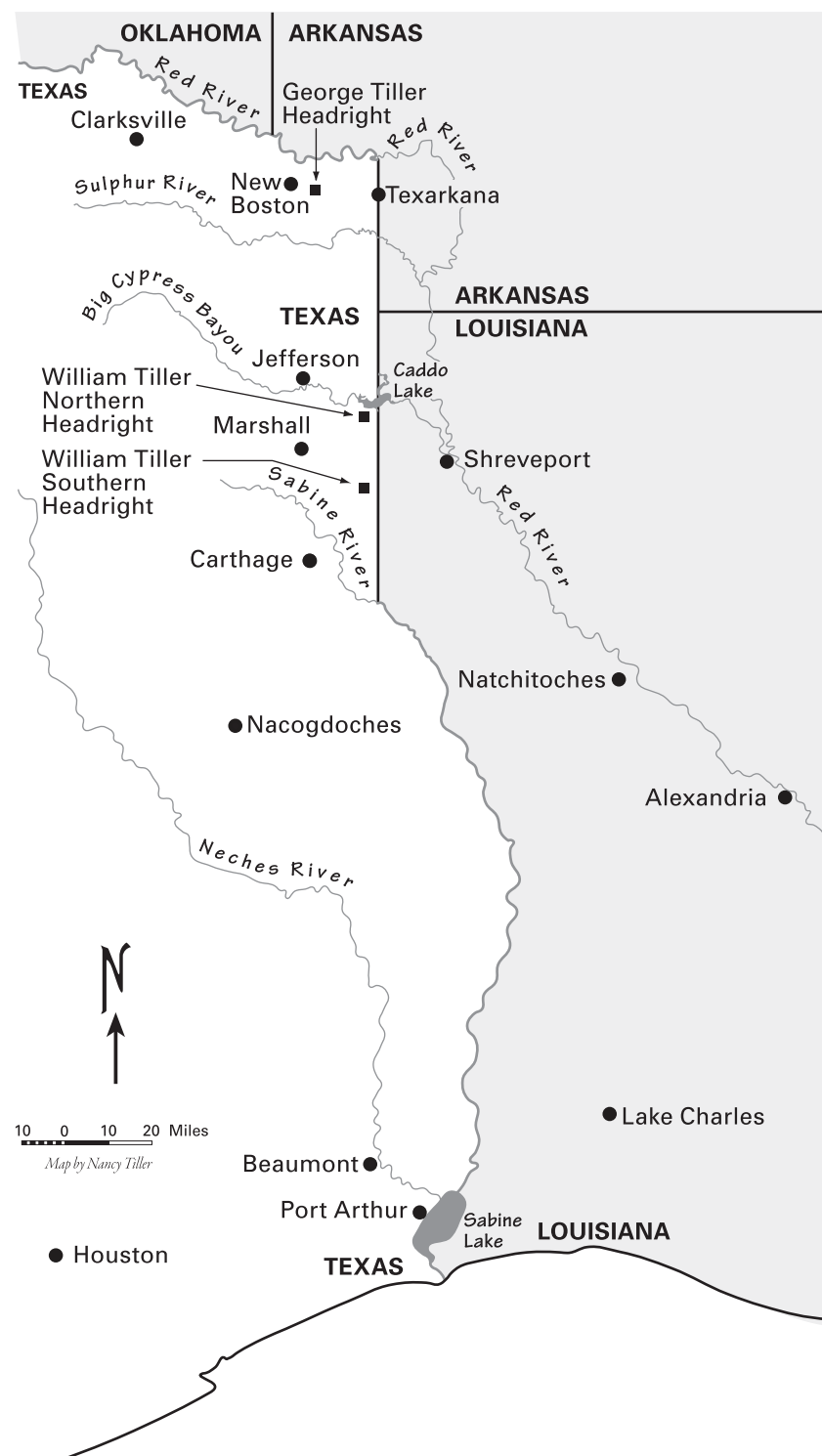
The long, complex history of the evolution of the boundaries of Texas spans over 150 years and is filled with international political intrigue, military actions and countless personal stories, and is much too detailed to discuss in our current effort. We confine our attention to the eastern boundary of Texas, namely that portion of the boundary running from the Gulf of Mexico north to the Red River, and specifically to that segment of the eastern boundary lying between the Sabine and Red Rivers (Figure 5.1). It was in this area that both William and George settled, and the conditions surrounding the unresolved nature of this boundary had a significant influence on their lives. Early in our research, we came to realize that a thorough understanding of the boundary problem with all its ramifications was necessary to understand the early years of our Tiller brothers in Texas.

The Texas to which William and George moved in December 1836, was a far cry from the Texas we know today. The Texas Revolution had been brought to a successful conclusion earlier that year, and the Congress of the Republic of Texas was engaged in establishing the trappings of an ordered society.

In addition to the societal transformation underway in the Republic, both brothers were faced with uncertainties related to the undefined nature of the Texas-United States boundary in the areas in which they settled. That portion of present-day Harrison County where William settled was essentially a no-man's land with neither Texas nor the United States in control. Present-day Bowie County, where George and his family moved, although in Texas, was actually administered at the time of the family's migration as a part of Miller County, Arkansas. For George, most of the uncertainty would be resolved by late 1838, but William would not know his country of residence

Figure 5.1.

### Modern East Texas and Environs



**George Welford Tiller  
of Bowie County**

**6**

## List of Illustrations

## Chapter 6

## Chapter Notes

CN

- 6.1 *John Hamilton and Benjamin Welford Tiller in the Civil War* . . . . . 169
- 6.2 *John H. Tiller and the Circus Escapade* . . . . . 170
- 6.3 *Newspaper Obituary for Benjamin Welford Tiller* . . . . . 171

## Maps/Graphics

Figure

- 6.1 *Northeastern Texas and Environs* . . . . . 155
- 6.3 *George Tiller Country, ca. 1840* . . . . . 158

## Photographs

Figure

- 6.2 *The Red River* . . . . . 156
- 6.6 *The Tiller Cemetery* . . . . . 163

## Tables

Figure

- 6.4 *Tax Rolls for George Tiller (or derivatives), Miller County, Arkansas (1837) and Red River County, Texas (1838-1840)* . . . . . 161
- 6.5 *1846-1849 Bowie County Tax Rolls, the George Tiller Household* . . . . . 161
- 6.7 *1850 Census of Agriculture for Bowie County, the Susan Tiller Household* . . . . . 163
- 6.8 *1850, 1851 Bowie County Tax Rolls, the Susan Tiller Household* . . . . . 164
- 6.9 *1850 Slave Schedule for Bowie County, the Susan Tiller Household* . . . . . 164
- 6.10 *1846-1851 Bowie County Tax Rolls, the Alfred L. Hulme Household* . . . . . 166
- 6.11 *Hulme Family Acreage, 1852-1860* . . . . . 167
- 6.12 *1852-1860 Bowie County Tax Rolls, the Alfred L. Hulme Household* . . . . . 167
- 6.13 *1860 Census of Agriculture for Bowie County, the Alfred L. Hulme Household* . . . . . 167
- 6.14 *1860 Census of Population for Bowie County, the Alfred L. Hulme Household* . . . . . 168
- 6.15 *1861-1865 Bowie County Tax Rolls, the Susan Hulme Household* . . . . . 168
- 6.16 *1866-1878 Bowie County Tax Rolls, the Susan Hulme Household* . . . . . 169



**Although we doubt** what was to become known as Bowie County was “a heaven for men and dogs,” life likely appeared to hold a great deal of promise for the George Tiller family as they settled into their new home in late December 1836.

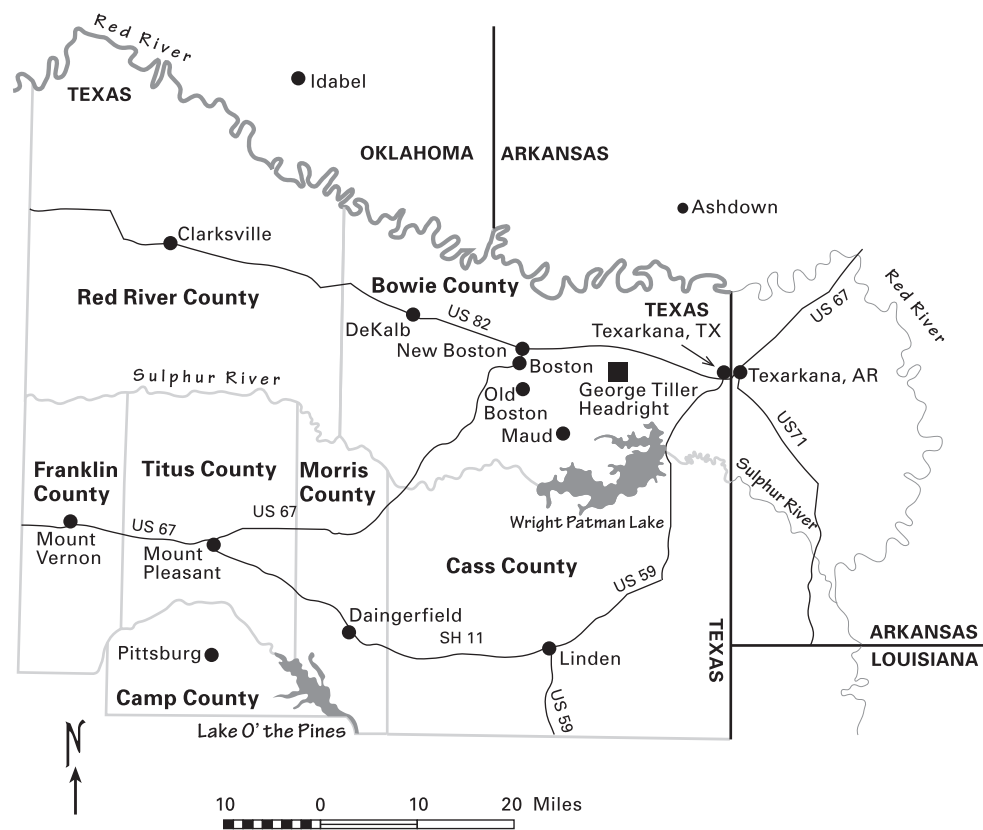
The area to which George moved, and what would become known as the George W. Tiller headright in later years, is located on the watershed divide between the Red and Sulphur Rivers in northeastern Texas in present-day Bowie County. The site of the original homestead and the old Tiller Cemetery both lie near the geographic center of the 1,280-acre headright on and just to the north of Old Boston Road approximately 3.4 miles due south of Hooks, a small settlement located some 12 miles west of Texarkana (Figure 6.1).

Bowie County is largely a transitional area between two of the state’s major geographic regions: the Pine Woods which dominate the eastern portions of the county; and the Post Oak Belt which characterizes the more western areas. The Red River floodplain bounds the county to the north while the Sulphur River delineates much of the southern boundary. Between these two rivers, and extending the entire length of the county, is found an east to west running ridge of low, rounded hills. If one were to extend a line from north to south across the county bisecting the Tiller headright, the terrain could be described as generally rolling, moderate in both height and slope, and ranging from some 300 feet along the Red River, rising gently to approximately 400 along the central ridge, then falling to some 200 feet along the Sulphur River. In general, elevation decreases from northwest to southeast across the county.

The Tiller headright is located on one of the highest points in eastern Bowie County, and lies on the central ridge almost exactly along the Pine Woods-Post Oak Belt boundary. Both the original homestead site and Tiller Cemetery occupy a small, relatively level, ridgetop of a generally circular nature. The radial stream pattern emanating from this location serves as the source for several small, and today generally intermittent,

Figure 6.1.

### Northeastern Texas and Environs



Map by Nancy Tiller



**William Tiller  
in Harrison County, 1836-1849**

**7**

## List of Illustrations

## Chapter 7

## Chapter Notes

CN

7.1.	<i>Ferriage Rates</i> . . . . .	177
7.2.	<i>Elysian Fields Known to be in Texas</i> . . . . .	183
7.3.	<i>Postal Service in Early Texas</i> . . . . .	184
7.4.	<i>The Texas Rangers in the Mexican War</i> . . . . .	192
7.5.	<i>Text of the 1837 Petition</i> . . . . .	194
7.6.	<i>William Tiller and Debt</i> . . . . .	213

## Maps/Graphics

Figure

7.1.	<i>Shelby County, Early 1837</i> . . . . .	176
7.2.	<i>Harrison and Shelby Counties, 1839</i> . . . . .	177
7.3.	<i>Panola Judicial District, 1841-1842</i> . . . . .	178
7.4.	<i>Harrison County, 1846</i> . . . . .	179
7.5.	<i>Caddo Parish, Louisiana, 1838</i> . . . . .	181
7.6.	<i>Caddo Lake Area, Early 1840s</i> . . . . .	190
7.7.	<i>Texas at the Time it Entered the Union, 1846</i> . . . . .	192
7.8.	<i>The 1837 Petition Signature of William Tiller</i> . . . . .	195
7.9.	<i>The Proposed New County of Green, 1837</i> . . . . .	197
7.10.	<i>Mary Richardson, Northern Headright</i> . . . . .	200
7.11.	<i>William Tiller's Southern Headright</i> . . . . .	201
7.15.	<i>Poem Written by William Tiller to Elizabeth Woodley</i> . . . . .	211

## Photographs

Figure

7.12.	<i>Probable Location of the Gravesites of Mary Richardson and Laura Tiller, Hightower Cemetery</i> . . . . .	207
-------	--	-----

## Tables

Figure

7.13.	<i>Sale Items, Mary Richardson Estate, 1844</i> . . . . .	208
7.14.	<i>Expenditures from the Mary Richardson Estate</i> . . . . .	208
7.16.	<i>1846-1849 Harrison County Tax Rolls, the William Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	212



**When we embarked upon our research,** William Tiller was our primary interest. Although he established our Tiller line in Texas, in fact, our family knew almost nothing about him prior to his move to Panola County in 1849. It was correctly assumed that he was born in Virginia, had moved to Kentucky with a portion of his family, and then somehow made his way to Texas. His time in Mississippi was unknown to our family. In their book, Jordan and Weir correctly assumed William was in Texas before October 1, 1837, as that was the cutoff date for second class headrights, however, their earliest documented evidence of his presence in Texas was his September 1841 application for his headright. Interestingly, this headright application, executed when William was 28 years old, was the earliest known documented evidence of his existence anywhere.

Due to the frontier nature of the area at the time, and above all to the uncertainty of the boundary between Texas and the United States and the ramifications thereof, evidence of William's whereabouts during the period between his arrival in late 1836 and his headright application in late 1841 was indeed difficult to find. We quickly realized that scanning deed, minute and order book indexes for the name Tiller, a mainstay method of family researchers, would not suffice. Instead, researching William would require a thorough understanding of area history, a knowledge of other persons in the area, with particular scrutiny of his neighbors and close associates, and hundreds of hours of browsing through petitions, commissioners court minutes, and court cases which on the surface seemingly had nothing to do with him, but that sometimes contained valuable information. Indeed, a wealth of area history is contained in period court depositions.

## Settlement History of the Area

The area in today's Harrison County where William settled was just outside the old Neutral Ground, originally created by Spain and the United States in 1806. Until the Texas Revolution in 1836, the United States, Spain and Mexico had all discouraged, or officially made illegal, Anglo settlement of this area. Two other impediments to Anglo settlement, particularly in Harrison County and northwest Louisiana west of the Red River, were the presence of Caddo Indians and the Great Raft of the Red River.

There were still many Caddos in East Texas north of the Sabine in the early 1830s. Across the border, Caddos had possession of much of northwest Louisiana until July 1835. Given the vagueness of the Mexican/United States boundary line in this area, their lands almost certainly would have included William's future headright lands. The Caddos sold their lands to the United States in July 1835, with the intention of migrating west into what was then Mexico, having been invited to do so by the Mexican government

**William Tiller  
in Panola County, 1849-1876**

**8**

**List of Illustrations****Chapter 8****Chapter Notes**

CN

8.1	<i>Navigation on the Sabine</i> . . . . .	218
8.2	<i>A Howling Wilderness</i> . . . . .	218
8.3	<i>Difficult Access to Carthage</i> . . . . .	224
8.4	<i>Public Schools in Texas</i> . . . . .	230
8.5	<i>The John James Affray</i> . . . . .	233

**Maps/Graphics**

Figure

8.1	<i>William Tiller Country, 1850-1875</i> . . . . .	217
8.2	<i>Downtown Carthage, ca. 1849</i> . . . . .	219
8.3	<i>Northeastern Panola and Adjacent Harrison County, ca. 1850</i> . . . . .	221
8.4	<i>House Plan of the Tiller Homestead</i> . . . . .	222

**Photographs**

Figure

8.5	<i>The William Tiller Homestead, 2007</i> . . . . .	223
8.6	<i>Tiller Spring, 2007</i> . . . . .	223
8.8	<i>Mt. Zion Methodist Church, 2007</i> . . . . .	226
8.9	<i>Mt. Zion Cemetery, 2007</i> . . . . .	227
8.19	<i>The Gravesite of William and Elizabeth Tiller, Mt. Zion Cemetery</i> . . . . .	252
8.20	<i>Only Known Photograph of William and Elizabeth Tiller, ca. early 1870s</i> . . . . .	252

**Tables**

Figure

8.7	<i>1850 Census of Population, the William Sillor [Tiller] Household</i> . . . . .	225
8.10	<i>1850 Census of Agriculture, the William Tila [Tiller] Household</i> . . . . .	228
8.11	<i>1860 Census of Agriculture, the William Tillory [Tiller] Household</i> . . . . .	228
8.12	<i>1850 and 1860 Slave Census, the William Tila and Tillory [Tiller] Household</i> . . . . .	228
8.13	<i>1850-1860 Panola County Tax Rolls, the William Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	229
8.14	<i>William Tiller's Purchases at S.B. Hendricks' Store at Elysian Fields in 1859</i> . . . . .	233
8.15	<i>1860 Census of Population, the William Tillory [Tiller] Household</i> . . . . .	234
8.16	<i>1861-1865 Panola County Tax Rolls, the William Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	242
8.17	<i>1866-1869 Panola County Tax Rolls, the William Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	251
8.18	<i>1870-1878 Panola County Tax Rolls, the William Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	251



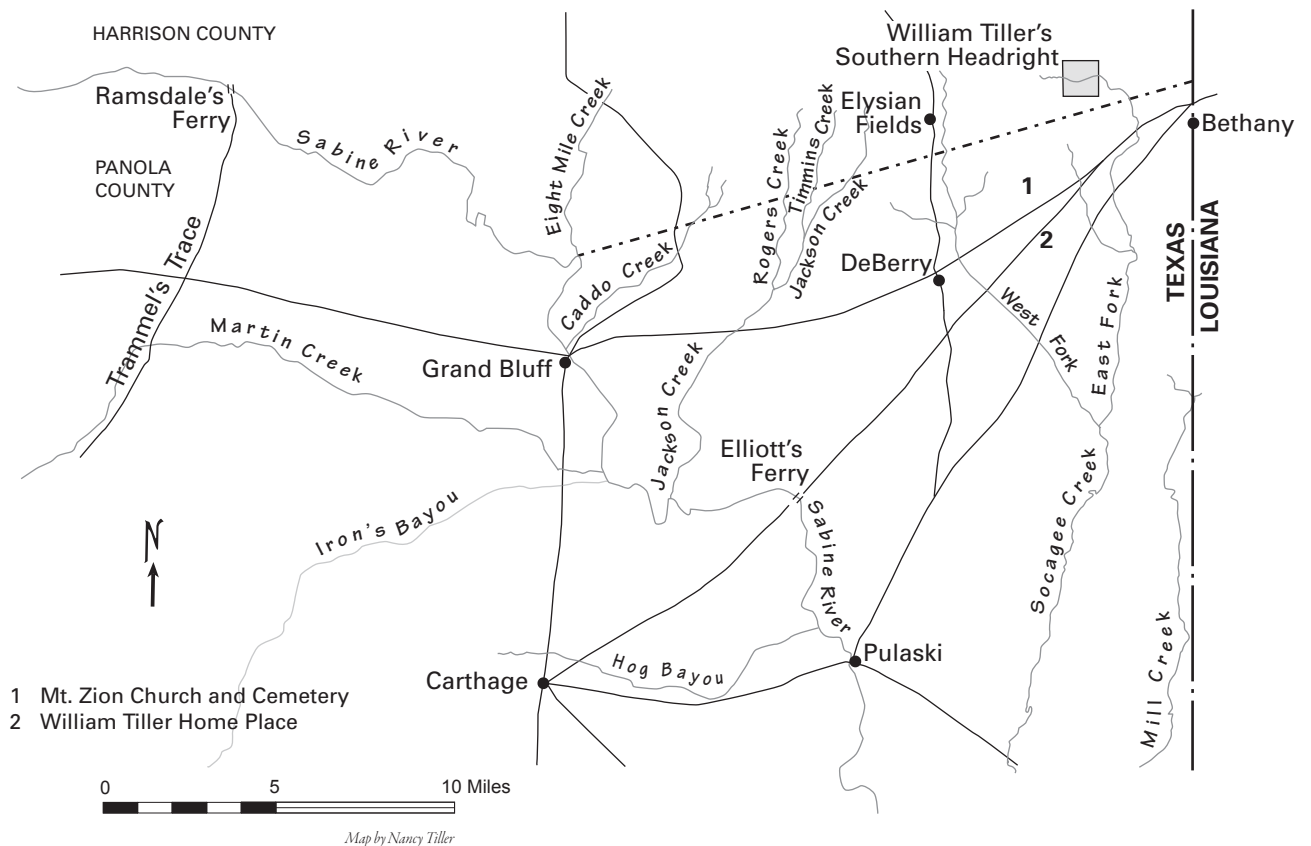
William's years in Panola County cover three interesting periods in Texas history, namely the decade of the 1850s, with its prosperity on the one hand, but ominous buildup to the Civil War on the other; the War itself; and the terrible hardships of the Reconstruction years that followed the War. It is within this historical backdrop that we view William's final years.

## Panola County in 1849-1850

Panola County was formed from Harrison and Shelby Counties by an act of the Texas Legislature in 1846. At the time, the area comprising Panola County was much less developed than its northern neighbor in that there were fewer towns of any significance, far fewer cotton plantations and a much sparser population. Most of the settlers in the new county lived east of the Sabine River (Figure 8.1). By 1850, Panola County's population was 3,871 including 2,676 whites, 1,193 slaves, and 2 free colored. The population of Harrison County was 11,822, including 5,604 whites, 6,213 slaves, and 5 free colored.<sup>8.1</sup>

Figure 8.1<sup>8.2</sup>

### William Tiller Country, 1850-1875



**George Carter Tiller**

**9**



## List of Illustrations

### Chapter 9

#### Maps/Graphics

Figure

9.1	<i>The Signature of George Carter Tiller</i> . . . . .	257
9.2	<i>George C. Tiller Country</i> . . . . .	258
9.15	<i>Political Card Used By George Tiller in the Election of 1906</i> . . . . .	275

#### Photographs

Figure

9.4	<i>Martha Elizabeth (Mattie) Crenshaw, ca. 1870</i> . . . . .	261
9.5	<i>Isaac Henly and Dorcas Irene (Rena) Crenshaw, ca. 1868</i> . . . . .	261
9.9	<i>George Carter and Martha Elizabeth (Mattie) Tiller, ca. 1885</i> . . . . .	266
9.10	<i>Old Panola County Jail House</i> . . . . .	267
9.12	<i>Desk Made by George C. Tiller</i> . . . . .	271
9.13	<i>George Carter Tiller Family, ca. 1903</i> . . . . .	273
9.14	<i>George Tiller and Family in Front of the Tiller Home Place, ca. 1910</i> . . . . .	274
9.16	<i>George C. Tiller in Later Life</i> . . . . .	278
9.17	<i>The Gravesites of George Carter Tiller and His Wives, Elizabeth and Ida</i> . . . . .	279

#### Tables

Figure

9.3	<i>1850, 1860, 1870, 1880 Census of Agriculture, the Isaac Henly Crenshaw Household</i> . . . . .	260
9.6	<i>1870, 1880 Census of Agriculture, the George Carter Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	262
9.7	<i>1869-1880 Panola County Tax Rolls, the George Carter Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	262
9.8	<i>1881-1889 Panola County Tax Rolls, the George Carter Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	263
9.11	<i>1890-1899 Panola County Tax Rolls, the George Carter Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	270



George Carter Tiller, the second child of William and Betsie Tiller, was born on November 1, 1847, on the William Tiller headright in Harrison County.



Figure 1.<sup>9.1</sup> The Signature of George Carter Tiller.

## Childhood and Early Years

He was just over one year old when the family moved to Panola County. We do not know much about George's childhood. He would have attended school in the mid-and-late 1850s, probably at O.C. Taylor's School and/or A.D. Smith's School, as William was a receiver of funds for those schools in 1858 and in 1860, respectively. George could have also attended Jay Bird School, just a short distance south of the Tiller home, as Leila LaGrone states that Jay Bird was probably in operation by 1849, however, not by that name — in fact, Jay Bird School was probably Taylor's and/or Smith's school mentioned above.<sup>9.2</sup> Mt. Zion School was probably not established until after the Civil War (Figure 9.2).

We do not know the extent of George's schooling. Manpower was rather short in the family during George's childhood. Recall that two of George's brothers died at the ages of 6 and 4, and older half-brother Cornelius went off to the Civil War when George was only 13 years old. Given the general decline in school activity in the county during the War, plus the fact that George was the only male child in the family at the time, it is doubtful that he received any formal schooling past the age of 13. On the other hand, a study of George's activities during the last 40 years of his life indicate he possessed a better than average education for his time and place, undoubtedly achieved through a lifelong process of self-education.

George joined the Mt. Zion Methodist Church in 1860,<sup>9.4</sup> and he remained a devout and active Methodist his entire life. When he reached 17 years of age, George joined the Confederate effort. He was attached to Company C of Wells' Battalion, Texas Cavalry,<sup>9.5</sup> however, the War ended before he saw battle action. When he returned, George probably lived with his father and mother and helped them on the farm until his marriage in late 1868. We base this assumption on the fact that he was assigned road maintenance duty on the Mansfield-Marshall Road for the years 1867 and 1868, the same section of road William had worked in prior years.<sup>9.6</sup>

Like his father, George saw tremendous changes in society during his lifetime; however, unlike his father, the most dramatic and pervasive

**Albert Carroll Tiller**

**10**

## List of Illustrations

## Chapter 10

## Maps/Graphics

## Figure

10.1	<i>Signature of Albert Carroll Tiller</i> . . . . .	283
10.4	<i>Albert Tiller Country, ca. Early 1900s</i> . . . . .	284
10.6	<i>Around the Tiller Home Place</i> . . . . .	287
10.8	<i>Floor Plan of the Old Tiller Home Place</i> . . . . .	289
10.10	<i>Old Tiller Home, Watercolor</i> . . . . .	290
10.12	<i>Plat of Elysian Fields, ca. 1909</i> . . . . .	292
10.13	<i>The Tiller Farmstead</i> . . . . .	295
10.15	<i>Bethel Campground Tabernacle, Watercolor</i> . . . . .	299

## Photographs

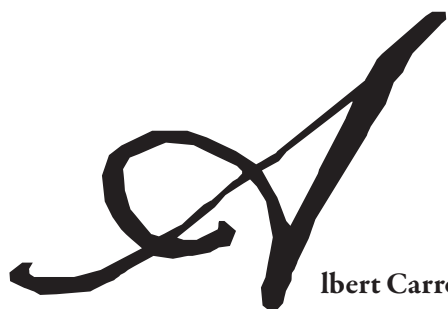
## Figure

10.2	<i>Albert Carroll Tiller, ca. 1888</i> . . . . .	283
10.3	<i>Albert Carroll Tiller, ca. 1892</i> . . . . .	283
10.7	<i>The Original Albert Tiller Home Place, ca. 1903</i> . . . . .	288
10.9	<i>Old Tiller Home, ca. 1947</i> . . . . .	290
10.14	<i>The Bethel Campground Tabernacle, 1972</i> . . . . .	299
10.16	<i>Albert and Pearl Tiller with Eight of their Children, ca. 1928</i> . . . . .	301
10.17	<i>James Tiller with One of His Goats</i> . . . . .	302
10.18	<i>Albert and Pearl Tiller with Seven of their Grandchildren, ca. 1946</i> . . . . .	304
10.19	<i>Albert and Pearl Tiller with the Authors</i> . . . . .	305
10.20	<i>The Authors with Billy the Goat and Papa's Dog, Joe, ca. 1947</i> . . . . .	306
10.21	<i>The Authors Picking Cotton with Their Cousin, Albert Starnes, ca. 1949</i> . . . . .	306
10.22	<i>The 1956 Family Reunion</i> . . . . .	308
10.23	<i>Last Known Photo of Albert Tiller, with James, Sr. and His Four Sons, late June 1966</i> . . . . .	309
10.24	<i>Gravesite of Albert Carroll and Pearl Weeks Tiller</i> . . . . .	310

## Tables

## Figure

10.5	<i>1898-1900 Panola County Tax Rolls, the Albert Carroll Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	286
10.11	<i>1901-1909 Panola County Tax Rolls, the Albert Carroll Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	291



**Albert Carroll Tiller**, the fifth child of George and Mattie Tiller, was born on September 14, 1876, probably on the 204-acre tract given to Mattie by her father.



Figure 10.1. Signature of Albert Carroll Tiller.<sup>10.1</sup>

## Childhood and Early Years

Most of Albert's childhood was spent on the William Tiller home place at Mt. Zion, as George moved his family there no later than 1884, and more likely as early as 1880.

Although grandfather William died three months before Albert's birth, and grandmother Betsie died in September 1878, Albert would have learned much about them in his early years from his father and others. During our research on William, the authors have often wished Albert was still with us so that he could have possibly shed light on some of our most important questions whose answers are simply not to be found in any documents. The authors were in their mid-twenties when he passed away. Unfortunately but not surprisingly, we had little knowledge or interest in family history at that young age.

Recall that Albert was George and Mattie's third son. The oldest boy, Cornelius, died in 1882 at age 11, and the second oldest boy, Benjamin, died as an infant before Albert was born. The fourth son, George Jr., was not born until 1884. Hence, Albert was undoubtedly strapped with a great deal of responsibility and hard work during much of his childhood. Initially, father George was engaged full time in farming and raising livestock, however, beginning in 1890, his terms as County Commissioner and Justice of the Peace would have consumed much of his time and likely saddled Albert with even greater responsibilities.

We know very little about Albert's early years. He attended Mt. Zion and Jay Bird schools close to his home (RN 10.1). One of his teachers was Margie Neal of Carthage, who later became the first woman to serve as a state senator in Austin. We do not know how many years Albert attended school, but it was probably not more than about eight, which would have been rather common for that time. He joined Mt. Zion Methodist Church.

Figures 10.2 and 10.3 are photographs of Albert. Although we cannot date these precisely, we estimate they were taken when he was about 12 and 16 years of age, respectively.



Figure 10.2. Photograph of Albert Carroll Tiller, taken about 1888. Original in the possession of Linward Shivers.



Figure 10.3. Studio portrait of Albert Carroll Tiller, taken about 1892. Original in the possession of Dr. Robert L. Clifford, Jr.

# Epilogue

Our American adventure began over 350 years ago when a scared young boy arrived on the shores of Virginia to begin his new life in America. As an indentured servant in the lower James River Valley, William Tiller's master saw to it that he learned the skills of a carpenter — a trade that in the ensuing decades provided his family with a degree economic security.

In the centuries that followed, his descendants, who became craftsmen, businessmen, local politicians, overseers and farmers, participated in the American dream. After some 180 years in Virginia, members of the George W. Tiller family joined thousands of other Virginians who looked west for their fame and fortune. Crossing the Appalachians in 1830, the family initially settled along the Ohio River in Kentucky. While most remained in the area, two of the brothers, George and our direct ancestor William, moved on to Mississippi, and by late 1836 they had migrated to the new Republic of Texas.

Although a carpenter by trade, William apparently found little demand for his skills in frontier Harrison County, Texas, and within a few years he had made the transition to an agrarian life. William suffered many hardships during his life, including the early death of his first wife, the deaths of four of his children before they reached adulthood, the Civil War and Reconstruction. Tuberculosis took him in his 63<sup>rd</sup> year in 1876. He was a Methodist, a Mason and a respected member of his community.

His son George, although a farmer at heart his entire life, rose to prominence in Panola County through elected office and his appointment as postmaster in Carthage. Like his father, George was a Methodist and a Mason. Throughout his long life, his solid character, traditional values and strong work ethic served as an example to his family and many friends.

George's third son, Albert and his wife Pearl, the paternal grandparents of the authors, began their married life with little education, no financial resources to speak of and few material possessions — yet in many respects they were wealthy from the beginning. First and foremost they had one another — a perfect match, good upbringings, strong work ethics, their respected family names, a strong Christian faith — and they had their dreams. Though simple, their dreams were laudable — to be happy together, to work hard and to become the best they could with the means available to them — and above all to give their children and grandchildren the best possible start in life. They realized their dreams, completely and superbly.

One could say that the story of these seven generations of Tillers is not particularly captivating. After all, there were no prominent historical figures, no great fortunes made or lost and no sensational events portrayed. However, our story is interesting for the very fact that it is the story of millions of Americans whose forefathers crossed the Atlantic seeking to better their lives in America.

The authors have grandchildren now, and as we ponder their futures, we hope and believe that we will have a significant and positive influence on their lives — just as Papa and Mama had on ours. As Papa and Mama are a part of us, so too are they a part of our children and grandchildren.

According to our best count, there are currently surviving Papa and Mama 3 children, 20 grandchildren, 48 great-grandchildren, 63 great-great-grandchildren and 1 great-great-great-grandchild. To each of you, we hope this work has enhanced your understanding of the rich American heritage we all share. Doubtless, Papa and Mama and The Immigrant William would be proud.

# Introduction to the Research Materials Section

The casual reader is encouraged to make use of the extensive chapter Research Notes found in this section of the book. These materials, developed during the course of our research, were deemed too detailed and/or tangential to include within the main text, however, they do offer the reader an opportunity to learn more about a number of specific topics.

That said, most of what lies beyond is intended primarily for the eyes of the next Tiller family researcher. The two authors spent literally thousands of hours searching period records. The results of those efforts are found within the pages of this section.

We hope the next generation of family researchers will find the footnotes, bibliographic sources and speculation of use as they take our family history to the next level.



**Table of Contents for Research Materials**

<b>1. Our Earliest Virginia Ancestors . . . . .</b>	<b>315</b>
Research Illustrations/Notes . . . . .	316
Footnotes . . . . .	361
Bibliography . . . . .	369
<b>2. George W. Tiller, the Culpeper County, Virginia Years . . .</b>	<b>373</b>
Research Illustrations/Notes . . . . .	374
Footnotes . . . . .	389
Bibliography . . . . .	393
<b>3. The Kentucky Years . . . . .</b>	<b>395</b>
Research Illustrations/Notes . . . . .	396
Footnotes . . . . .	411
Bibliography . . . . .	417
<b>4. George Welford and William Tiller, the Mississippi Years .</b>	<b>421</b>
Research Illustrations/Notes . . . . .	422
Footnotes . . . . .	431
Bibliography . . . . .	435
<b>5. The New Republic, and the Elusive East Texas Boundary .</b>	<b>437</b>
Research Illustrations/Notes . . . . .	438
Footnotes . . . . .	443
Bibliography . . . . .	447
<b>6. George Welford Tiller of Bowie County . . . . .</b>	<b>449</b>
Research Illustrations/Notes . . . . .	450
Footnotes . . . . .	455
Bibliography . . . . .	457
<b>7. William Tiller in Harrison County, 1836-1849 . . . . .</b>	<b>459</b>
Research Illustrations/Notes . . . . .	460
Footnotes . . . . .	473
Bibliography . . . . .	477
<b>8. William Tiller in Panola County, 1849-1876 . . . . .</b>	<b>479</b>
Research Illustrations/Notes . . . . .	480
Footnotes . . . . .	485
Bibliography . . . . .	489
<b>9. George Carter Tiller . . . . .</b>	<b>491</b>
Footnotes . . . . .	493
Bibliography . . . . .	495
<b>10. Albert Carroll Tiller . . . . .</b>	<b>497</b>
Research Illustrations/Notes . . . . .	498
Footnotes . . . . .	501
Bibliography . . . . .	503



## Our Earliest Virginia Ancestors

1

1

## Research Illustrations

R1.1.	Early Tiller Transportees to Virginia . . . . .	321
R1.2.	General Patent Locations for Early Tiller Transportees to Virginia . . . . .	321
R1.3.	The Marks of Old William Tiller and his Son Essex William . . . . .	323
R1.4.	Tiller's Ditch . . . . .	333
R1.5.	Round Hill . . . . .	333
R1.6.	1783-1810 Caroline and Spotsylvania Counties, Virginia Tax Rolls, Tiller Households . . . . .	345

## Research Notes

1.1.	Burned Counties . . . . .	319
1.2.	The Caroline County Problem . . . . .	319
1.3.	Tillers Found in Early Virginia Patent Records . . . . .	319
1.3.1.	The Age of Old William . . . . .	322
1.3.2.	Rees Hughes' Old William Tiller as The Immigrant and the Insights of Mr. Gil Goddard . . . . .	322
1.3.2.1.	The Paternity of Third Generation Tiller Males in the Rappahannock Valley . . . . .	324
1.3.2.2.	Signatures Found in Old Period Records . . . . .	324
1.3.3.	Tiller DNA Connections . . . . .	324
1.3.4.	The Tiller Surname in Period Records . . . . .	324
1.4.	Where Did Old William Live in the James River Valley? . . . . .	324
1.5.	Dating Revel's Verses . . . . .	325
1.6.	Period Citations for William Tiller . . . . .	325
1.7.	Old William Tiller, Carpenter? . . . . .	327
1.8.	Selected Period Citations for Those Having a Possible Relationship to Our Tiller Line . . . . .	327
1.9.	Period Citations for John Tiller . . . . .	328
1.10.	Locating the Tiller Tract . . . . .	331
1.11.	Paul Micou and the Tiller Tract . . . . .	332
1.12.	Period Citations for Catharine Brown Tiller Short . . . . .	333
1.13.	The 1718 Will of Essex William Tiller . . . . .	334
1.14.	The 1718 Inventory of Essex William Tiller . . . . .	334
1.15.	Essex Thomas Tiller, Son of Essex William . . . . .	335
1.15.1.	The Second Son of Essex William . . . . .	335
1.15.2.	Period Citations for Thomas Tiller . . . . .	336
1.15.3.	The Family of Essex Thomas . . . . .	340
1.15.4.	Was Thomas Tiller of King George County Essex Thomas? . . . . .	340
1.15.4.1.	Thomas Tiller, Son of Our John . . . . .	340
1.15.5.	The "Death" of Essex Thomas Tiller . . . . .	340
1.15.6.	Is Essex Thomas the Thomas Tiller of Chesterfield County? . . . . .	341
1.16.	Period Citations for Mary Tiller Ship . . . . .	341
1.17.	Period Citations for Elizabeth Tiller Thomas . . . . .	341
1.18.	Period Citations for Margaret Tiller . . . . .	342
1.19.	The Inventory and Appraisal of the Estate of King George William Tiller . . . . .	342
1.20.	The "Wives" of John Tiller . . . . .	342
1.20.1.	Elizabeth White, Wife of John 2 . . . . .	343
1.21.	Period Citations for Daniel Tiller . . . . .	343
1.22.	1783-1810 Caroline and Spotsylvania Counties Tax Rolls, Tiller Households . . . . .	344
1.22.1.	John Dodd of Caroline County . . . . .	344
1.23.	Period Citations for George Tiller . . . . .	344
1.24.	1781 George Tiller of Caroline County . . . . .	346
1.25.	The Case for 1781 George as the Father of Our George . . . . .	346

1.25.1.	<i>The Name George Tiller in Period Records</i> . . . . .	347
1.25.2.	<i>Was Our:George a Member of the Essex:William Line?</i> . . . . .	347
1.26.	<i>Period Citation for Merrimond Tiller</i> . . . . .	347
1.27.	<i>Who Was Merrimond Tiller?</i> . . . . .	347
1.28.	<i>Tillers in Caroline County</i> . . . . .	347
1.29.	<i>Why Did the John Tiller Family Move?</i> . . . . .	348
1.30.	<i>Miscellaneous Tiller and (Possibly) Related Documents</i> . . . . .	348
1.31.	<i>The LaBree Report and the James Family Bible</i> . . . . .	349
1.31.1.	<i>Discovery of the LaBree Forgery</i> . . . . .	350
1.31.2.	<i>The Smoking Gun, or Our Best Case for Our:Daniel Being the Father of Our:George</i> . . . . .	350
1.31.2.1.	<i>Ms. Lucy Carter Brown</i> . . . . .	351
1.31.2.2.	<i>Research Advantages Linking Our Tiller Line Beyond Caroline County</i> . . . . .	351
1.32.	<i>Tillers in the Armed Forces of the United States</i> . . . . .	352
1.33.	<i>The Location of the Daniel Tiller Property in Spotsylvania County</i> . . . . .	352
1.33.1.	<i>Other Landholdings of Interest in the Area of Daniel Tiller's Property</i> . . . . .	353
1.33.1.1.	<i>The Henry Mills Family</i> . . . . .	353
1.33.2.	<i>The Missing 85 Acres</i> . . . . .	353
1.33.2.1.	<i>The Three Daniel Tillers</i> . . . . .	354
1.34.	<i>Is Frances Tiller the Mother of Our:George?</i> . . . . .	355
1.34.1.	<i>Is There a Sarah Tiller Connection to the Missing 85 Acres in Spotsylvania County?</i> . . . . .	355
1.34.2.	<i>Why Are There No Daniel Tillers in Our Family Line?</i> . . . . .	355
1.34.3.	<i>The Use of Given Names to Link Our:George with Our:Daniel</i> . . . . .	355
1.35.	<i>The Wofendale Distribution</i> . . . . .	355
1.35.1.	<i>The Wofendale Legatees</i> . . . . .	355
1.35.1.1.	<i>George Holloway</i> . . . . .	356
1.35.2.	<i>Searching the Internet</i> . . . . .	356
1.35.3.	<i>The Names on the Wofendale Distribution</i> . . . . .	356
1.36.	<i>Considerations in the Date of Death of Our:Daniel</i> . . . . .	356
1.37.	<i>The Case for the Sons of Our:Daniel</i> . . . . .	357
1.37.1.	<i>Problems When Using the Caroline County Tax Rolls</i> . . . . .	358
1.37.2.	<i>A Fourth John Tiller</i> . . . . .	358
1.37.3.	<i>Period Anderson County, Tennessee Citations for Members of the Tiller Family and Possibly Related Individuals</i> . . . . .	359
1.37.4.	<i>Who Was the James Tiller in the 1839-1840 Anderson County, Tennessee Records?</i> . . . . .	359
1.37.5.	<i>What Was Daniel.2 Doing in Anderson County, Tennessee?</i> . . . . .	359
1.38.	<i>George Tiller and George Tyler</i> . . . . .	359
1.39.	<i>George Tiller and the 1807 Caroline County Tax Roll</i> . . . . .	360
1.40.	<i>Page's Tobacco Inspection House</i> . . . . .	360
1.41.	<i>How Old Was Our:George?</i> . . . . .	360

## Research Notes for Chapter 1

### *Our Earliest Virginia Ancestors*

**RN 1.1. Burned Counties.** “Burned counties” is a general term applied to a number of Virginia’s counties, most of them located in the eastern part of the state, which have lost all or a considerable portion of their older county records to activities related to the Revolutionary War, the Civil War or isolated fires. The Library of Virginia classifies Caroline and Stafford Counties, both of interest to Tiller researchers, as two of the “difficult” counties in which to conduct genealogical research. Fortunately, none of the Virginia counties we were concerned with fell into that organization’s “hopeless” or “almost hopeless” categories. In fact, of all the Virginia, Kentucky, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas counties of concern to us in our research, only Caroline and Stafford Counties in Virginia and Bowie and Shelby Counties in Texas experienced a significant record loss.

**RN 1.2. The Caroline County Problem.** We have read and thought a lot about our research. Within the pages of this chapter, we present our best thinking as to just who some of our earliest Virginia ancestors might have been. Although the documents are numerous, in our opinion they are insufficient to provide a *definitive* answer to the question at issue. On the other hand, we do have some strong suspicions as to what these citations mean with regard to our early Virginia Tillers. You do not live with your research for six years and not form some opinions.

In summary, the physical presence and familial interrelationships among our earliest Tiller generations in Old Rappahannock, Richmond, Essex and King George Counties beginning in the late 1600s can be reasonably well established. In the fall of 1759, this entire Tiller community, which consisted of at least one of William Tiller’s sons, John (hereafter also referred to as our John), and a number of our John’s sons including John (hereafter also referred to as John.2), Daniel (hereafter also referred to as our Daniel), Thomas (hereafter also referred to as King George Thomas) and possibly George (hereafter also referred to as 1781 George) moved from King George County across the Rappahannock River to Caroline County. By the turn of the century, a number of sons of these individuals had reached adulthood and moved from the area to begin their own families. While there is no question that the many Tillers who appear in the period documents are related, the gaps in the Caroline County record make very difficult the task of definitively determining the relationships between the various Tillers found in the county during the latter half of the eighteenth century.

By late 1805, our George had moved to Culpeper County, Virginia and, with but a few exceptions, the trail of documentary evidence as regards our family from that point through Kentucky, Mississippi to Texas is wide and deep. Prior to beginning our effort, we would have never guessed period records relating to ancestors from so long ago would have been so varied and numerous.

That said, the problem of Caroline County ultimately proved insurmountable. Unfortunately, even after hundreds of hours of research in the records of Caroline and surrounding counties, we were not able to *definitively* connect our George W. Tiller with any of the many Tillers present in the county. That a connection exists between these Tillers and those of late seventeenth and early eighteenth-century Old Rappahannock, Richmond, Essex and King George Counties we have

no doubt.

What is in doubt is whether two researchers, living in far-away Texas, have sufficient time, and, we must admit, the interest, to find the “smoking gun” that makes the connection between old William, and our George W. Tiller. We only skimmed the surface in Virginia, devoting most of our attention to county records and other materials readily available on microfilm. Our experience tells us the wealth of resources in the state, especially those of the Virginia Historical Society, the Library of Virginia and the various county historical societies, is just too great for one with the time, the inclination and the physical proximity *not* to be able to locate any number of period documents relating to our Tillers in Virginia. We are confident that in the years ahead, as researchers make their way into these less accessible materials, the elusive documentary evidence that will *definitively* connect our Tiller branch to old William will be found.

The reader is once again cautioned that, although the fragmentary documentation is intriguing, the factual basis for much of what follows in this chapter is at best only “informed fiction.” If only the authors lived in Virginia near those libraries and the State Archives ... if only we had more time and the interest to devote to this project ... if only more revealing entries had been left in the records ... if only the Civil War had not resulted in the destruction of so many of Virginia’s old records, ... if ..., if ..., if ...

### **RN 1.3. Tillers Found in Early Virginia Patent Records.**

Early Virginia patent records compiled by Nugent, while incomplete, indicate that at least five Tillers were transported to Virginia in the mid-1600 period. Before we discuss these Tiller immigrants, it is important to consider what Nugent’s abstracts of these early patents actually tell us. Typically Nugent lists the patentee, the number of acres granted, the date of the patent and its location/page number, a brief physical description of the land grant and often a list of individuals transported (the number of individuals transported being the basis for the land being granted the patentee). It is difficult if not impossible to draw any temporal or geographical inferences from the period land patent materials as it was not uncommon for a contractor to off-load his transportees in one place and to patent his land in a distant location. Interestingly, in addition to Jamestown, one of the major Virginia landings for transportees was Hobbes Hole (modern-day Tappahannock) in Essex County located across the Rappahannock and just downstream from Leedstown, the home of our old William Tiller line.

Perhaps even more importantly, the reader should be aware that typically no relationship can be assumed between a patent date and the date of arrival of a transportee listed on the patent. Patents were often granted many years after the transportee actually arrived on the shores of Virginia. Consider the comments of Paul Drake, Virginia historian, attorney, author and a name well-known to those with an interest in early Virginia genealogy:

*Almost never do land patent records reveal when that ancestor came. Indeed, the patent may have, and often did, issue many years after the arrival of the immigrant ancestor. Not only did it take a couple years at very best to perfect a patent after making application containing the names of the servants, but also because only in very rare circumstances did the person who claimed the headright ever pay any shipper or ship’s master to bring anyone here.*

*The business of moving servants was brisk, widespread and profitable in the 17th and 18th centuries. The fare for most servants to come here was paid for by old country entrepreneurs (or so ordered by Courts*

## Footnotes for Chapter 1

## Our Earliest Virginia Ancestors

- 1.1. United States Geological Survey. Map. *Benns Church, Virginia*. Series, 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1989.
- 1.2. Wareing, John. *Emigrants to America: Indentured Servants Recruited in London in 1718-1733*. Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1985. p. 8.
- 1.3. Wareing, John. *Emigrants to America: Indentured Servants Recruited in London in 1718-1733*. Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1985. pp. 9-10.
- 1.4. Kaminkow, Marion and Jack Kaminkow. *Original Lists of Emigrants in Bondage from London to the American Colonies, 1719-1744*. Baltimore, Maryland: Magna Carta Book Company, 1967. p. vii.
- 1.5. Ballagh, James Curtis. *White Servitude in the Colony of Virginia: A Study of the System of Indentured Labor in the American Colonies*. Originally published by Burt Franklin, New York, 1895. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Inc., Westminster, Maryland, 2001. pp. 38-39.
- 1.6. Virginia, Richmond County. *Will Book 4, 1717-1725*. pp. 71-72.
- 1.7. Virginia, Richmond County. *Will Book 4, 1717-1725*. pp. 88-89.
- 1.8. Virginia, Old Rappahannock County (Essex County). *Order Book 1, 1683-1686*. p. 170.
- 1.9. Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 3, 1699-1704*. p. 233.
- 1.10. Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 1, 1692-1694*. p. 109.
- 1.11. Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 2, 1694-1699*. p. 384.
- 1.12. Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 2, 1694-1699*. p. 327; Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 4, 1704-1708*. p. 329.
- 1.13. Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 2, 1694-1699*. pp. 230, 297.
- 1.14. Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 2, 1694-1699*. p. 326.
- 1.15. Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 2, 1694-1699*. p. 327.
- 1.16. Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 4, 1704-1708*. p. 329.
- 1.17. Virginia, Richmond County. *Deed Book 6, 1711-1714*. pp. 146-149.
- 1.18. Eaton, David W. *Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Virginia*. Richmond, Virginia: The Dietz Printing Company, 1942. p. 61; United States Geological Survey. Map. *Rollins Fork, Virginia*. Series. 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1968.
- 1.19. Virginia, Richmond County. *Miscellaneous Records, 1699-1724*. p. 50b.
- 1.20. Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 12, 1704-1707*. pp. 229-230.
- 1.21. Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 13, 1707-1713*. pp. 400-401.
- 1.22. Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 14, 1711-1716*. pp. 407-408.
- 1.23. Virginia, Richmond County. *Will Book 4, 1717-1725*. pp. 71-72.
- 1.24. Virginia, Essex County. *Will Book 6, 1735-1743*. p. 293.
- 1.25. Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 17, 1721-1724*. pp. 299-294.
- 1.26. Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 26, 1752-1754*. pp. 116-118.
- 1.27. Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 25, 1749-1752*. pp. 269-272.
- 1.28. Virginia, Essex County. *Wills, Bonds and Inventories 4, 1722-1730*. pp. 55-56.
- 1.29. Virginia, Essex County. *Will Book 7, 1743-1747*. pp. 383-386.
- 1.30. Virginia, Essex County. *Will Book 7, 1743-1747*. pp. 385-386.
- 1.31. Virginia, Essex County. *Will Book 7, 1743-1747*. pp. 413-414.
- 1.32. Virginia, King George County. *Order Book, 1721-1734*. p. 27.
- 1.33. Virginia, King George County. *Order Book, 1721-1734*. p. 45.
- 1.34. Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 4, 1752-1765*. pp. 413-414.
- 1.35. Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 4, 1752-1765*. pp. 413-414.
- 1.36. Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 4, 1752-1765*. pp. 413-414; Virginia, King George County. *Order Book, 1751-1765*. p. 870.
- 1.37. Virginia, King George County. *Fiduciary Accounts 3, 1740-1763*. p. 10.
- 1.38. Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 4, 1752-1765*. pp. 413-414.
- 1.39. Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 6, 1745-1784*. p. 114.
- 1.40. Virginia, King George County. *Order Book, 1751-1765*. p. 796.
- 1.41. Virginia, Stafford County. *Deed Book (Wills) Liber O, 1748-1763*. p. 302.
- 1.42. United States Geological Survey. Map. *Penola, Virginia*. Series 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1968; United States Geological Survey. Map. *Ruther Glen, Virginia*. Series 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1968; United States, Library of Congress. *Map of Parts of Caroline, Hanover and Henrico Counties, Virginia, West of the Mattaponi River and the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad*. Scale, 1:100,000. 1864. Hotchkiss Map Collection, No. 25. Geography and Map Division. Washington, D.C.
- 1.43. Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book 1759-1763*. p. 109.
- 1.44. Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book 1765-1767*. p. 115.
- 1.45. Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1764-1765*. p. 222.
- 1.46. Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book 1765-1767*. p. 495.
- 1.47. Virginia, Caroline County. *Personal Property Tax Rolls*.
- 1.48. Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 4, 1752-1765*. pp. 413-414; Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book S, 1809-1812*. pp. 112-113.
- 1.49. Jordan, Terry G. and Mary Lynn Weir. *Deep East Texas Folk: The Tillers, Crenshaws, Woodleys, Goldens and Other Related Families of Panola and Harrison Counties*. Dallas, Texas: Southern Methodist University Printing Department, 1976. p. 14.
- 1.50. LaBree, Benjamin. Registrar. Kentucky Society, Sons of the American Revolution. Louisville, Kentucky. Report and related papers, prepared for T. Carter Tiller, July 12, 1918. Copy provided to the authors by William Everheart of Dallas, Texas, December 15, 2005.
- 1.51. Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book M, 1788-1791*. pp. 16-17.
- 1.52. Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book M, 1788-1791*. pp. 362-365.
- 1.53. United States Geological Survey. Map. *Guinea, Virginia*. Series. 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1984; United States, Library of Congress. *Map of Spotsylvania County, Virginia*. Scale, 1:80,000 (approximately 1 inch equals 1.3 miles). 186[?]. Hotchkiss Map Collection, No. 60. Geography and Map Division. Washington, D.C.; United States, Library of Congress. *Map of Spotsylvania and Caroline Counties, Virginia*. Scale, 1:126,720 (approximately 1 inch equals 2 miles). 186[?]. Hotchkiss Map Collection, No. 62. Geography and Map Division. Washington, D.C.
- 1.54. Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book M, 1788-1791*. pp. 155-156.
- 1.55. Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Minute Book, 1805-1807*. p. 221.
- 1.56. Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book S, 1809-1812*. pp. 112-113.
- 1.57. Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 52, October 29, 1793. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.
- 1.58. Virginia, Caroline County. *Marriage Register, Part 1, 1787-1853*. p. 89.
- 1.59. Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 66, December 6, 1779. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.
- 1.60. Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 32, November 7, 1788. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.
- 1.61. Virginia, Caroline County. *Personal Property Tax Rolls*.
- 1.62. Scarborough, William Kauffman. *The Overseer: Plantation Management in the Old South*. Baton Rouge, Louisiana: Louisiana State University Press, 1966. p. 41.
- 1.63. Revel, James. *The Poor Unhappy Transported Felon's Sorrowful Account of His Fourteen Years Transportation, at Virginia, in America*. Originally published by C. Croshaw, York, England. Electronic publication version provided by Duke University Rare Book, Manuscript and Special Collections Library. University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill, North Carolina, 2004.
- 1.64. Virginia, Richmond County. *Will Book 4, 1717-1725*. pp. 71-72.
- 1.65. Virginia, Richmond County. *Will Book 4, 1717-1725*. pp. 88-89.
- 1.66. Virginia, King George County. *Order Book, 1751-1765*. p. 409.
- 1.67. Virginia, Caroline County. *Revolutionary War Public Service Claims, Certificates*. Number 15 (405), 1780-1783. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia. pp. 1203-1207.



## Bibliography for Chapter 1

### Our Earliest Virginia Ancestors

#### Books, Articles, Theses and Dissertations

Ballagh, James Curtis. *White Servitude in the Colony of Virginia: A Study of the System of Indentured Labor in the American Colonies*. Originally published by Burt Franklin, New York, 1895. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Inc., Westminster, Maryland, 2001.

Boddie, John Bennett. *Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County, Virginia*. Volume 1. Chicago: Chicago Law Printing Co., 1938. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Inc., Bowie, Maryland, 1993.

Eaton, David W. *Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Virginia*. Richmond, Virginia: The Dietz Printing Company, 1942.

Fischer, David Hackett and James C. Kelly. *Bound Away: Virginia and the Westward Movement*. Charlottesville, Virginia: University of Virginia Press, 2000.

Jones, Mary Stevens (compiler and editor). *An 18th Century Perspective: Culpeper County*. Culpeper, Virginia: The Culpeper Historical Society, Inc., 1976.

Jordan, Terry G. and Mary Lynn Weir. *Deep East Texas Folk: The Tillers, Crenshaws, Woodleys, Goldens and Other Related Families of Panola and Harrison Counties*. Dallas, Texas: Southern Methodist University Printing Department, 1976.

Kaminkow, Marion and Jack Kaminkow. *Original Lists of Emigrants in Bondage from London to the American Colonies, 1719-1744*. Baltimore, Maryland: Magna Carta Book Company, 1967.

Nugent, Nell Marion (abstracted and indexed by). *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants*. Volume 1, 1623-1666. Richmond, Virginia: The Dietz Printing Company, 1934.

Nugent, Nell Marion (abstracted and indexed by). *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants*. Volume 2 1666-1695. Richmond, Virginia: The Dietz Printing Company, 1977.

Revel, James. *The Poor Unhappy Transported Felon's Sorrowful Account of His Fourteen Years Transportation, at Virginia, in America*. Originally published by C. Croshaw, York, England. Electronic publication version provided by Duke University Rare Book, Manuscript and Special Collections Library. University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill, North Carolina, 2004.

Scarborough, William Kauffman. *The Overseer: Plantation Management in the Old South*. Baton Rouge, Louisiana: Louisiana State University Press, 1966.

Slaughter, James B. *Settlers, Southerners, Americans: The History of Essex County, Virginia, 1608-1984*. Tappahannock, Virginia: Essex County Board of Supervisors, 1985.

Sparacio, Ruth and Sam Sparacio (editors). *Abstracts of the Account Books of Edward Dixon (Merchant of Port Royal, Virginia)*. Volume II, 1742-1752. McLean, Virginia: Antient Press, 1991.

Wareing, John. *Emigrants to America: Indentured Servants Recruited in London in 1718-1733*. Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1985.

Wingfield, Marshall. *A History of Caroline County, Virginia*. Richmond, Virginia: Press of Trevvet, Christian & Co., 1924.

#### County Records

Kentucky, Franklin County. *Order Book G, 1819 to 1823*.

Kentucky, Franklin County. *Tax Books*.

Kentucky, Franklin County. *Wills, 1795-1823*.

Kentucky, Henry County. *Deed Book, Volume 4, 1810-1814*.

Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, 1801-1809* [transcribed].

Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, April, 1811-July, 1814*.

Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, October, 1814-January, 1819*.

Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, October, 1819-January, 1826*.

Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, April, 1826-January, 1831*.

Tennessee, Anderson County. *Marriage Book 1, 1838-1858* [transcribed].

Tennessee, Anderson County. *Wills, January, 1830-January, 1842*.

Virginia, Amherst County. *Deed Book H, 1796-1798*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Common Law Order Book, 1794-1796*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Index of Wills, Inventories and Administrations from Caroline County Order Books, 1732-1800*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Land Tax Rolls*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Marriage Book 1, 1787-1853*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Marriage Licenses and Bonds, Volume 1, 1795-1805*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Marriage Register, 1767-1833, Part 4*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Marriage Register, Part 1, 1787-1853*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1770-1773*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1774-1781*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1787-1791*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1794-1796*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1801-1803*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1804-1806*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1806-1808*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1806-1810*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1812-1815*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1746-1754*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1759-1763*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1764-1765*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1765-1767*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1770-1772*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1772-1776*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1777-1780*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1781-1785*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1787-1789*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1799-1802*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1802-1804*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Personal Property Tax Rolls*.

Virginia, Chesterfield County. *Will Book 2 with Inventories and Accounts, 1765-1774*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 9, 1695-1699*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 12, 1704-1707*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 13, 1707-1713*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 14, 1711-1716*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 15, 1716-1718*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 17, 1721-1724*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 18, 1724-1728*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 19, 1728-1733*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 21, 1735-1738*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 24, 1745-1749*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 25, 1749-1752*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 26, 1752-1754*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 5, 1716-1723*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 6, 1723-1725*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 7, 1725-1729*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 10, 1736-1738*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 11, 1738-1740*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 12, 1740-1741*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 13, 1742-1743*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 14, 1745-1747*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 15, 1747-1749*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 16, 1749-1751*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 17, 1751-1752*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 18, 1752-1753*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 19, 1753-1755*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 20, 1754*.

Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 21, 1754-1757*.

George W. Tiller,  
the Culpeper County, Virginia Years

2

2

## Research Illustrations

R2.1.	1810 Census of Population for Culpeper County, the George Tiller Household . . . . .	375
R2.2.	1820 Census of Population for Culpeper County, the George Tiller Household . . . . .	375
R2.3.	1803-1818 Culpeper County Tax Rolls, the Laurence Battaile Household . . .	381
R2.4.	1830 Census of Population for Caroline County, the George Tiller Household . . . . .	386

## Research Notes

2.1.	Tiller Siblings in Area Records . . . . .	375
2.2.	The George Tiller Household, Census of 1810 and 1820 . . . . .	375
2.3.	Estimated Dates of Birth for the Children of George and Lucy Tiller . . . . .	375
2.3.1.	The Age of George Welford Tiller . . . . .	377
2.4.	Period Culpeper County Records Pertaining to the George Tiller Family . . . .	377
2.5.	The Location of the Battaile Property . . . . .	379
2.6.	The Deposition of Catharine Tiller in the Matter of Root vs Tiller . . . . .	380
2.7.	The George Tiller/Laurence Battaile Connection . . . . .	380
2.8.	The Location of the Mountain Run Tenancy . . . . .	382
2.9.	The Location of the Gourdvine Neck Tenancy . . . . .	382
2.10.	The Move from the Gourdvine Neck Tenancy . . . . .	383
2.11.	George Tiller's Slave Holdings in the Late 1820s . . . . .	383
2.12.	Period Records Pertaining to the Final Years . . . . .	383
2.13.	The Justices of Culpeper vs Tiller Case . . . . .	385
2.14.	Where is the Mount Sion Plantation? . . . . .	385
2.14.1.	Was a Portion of Mount Sion Possibly in Stafford County? . . . . .	385
2.14.2.	How Might George Tiller Have Been Making His Living at the Time of His Death? . . . . .	385
2.15.	The Census Schedules, Related Tax Rolls and the Circumstantial Case for George Tiller, Resident of Caroline County in 1830 . . . . .	385
2.15.1.	And What of the Sons of George Tiller? . . . . .	386
2.15.2.	Daniel Turner of Caroline County . . . . .	386
2.15.3.	Other Tax Roll Considerations . . . . .	386
2.16.	The Stafford County Minute Book Entries for October and November 1831 . . .	386
2.17.	The 1829-1830 Kentucky Migration Scenario . . . . .	386
2.17.1.	The Reliability of Miller's Recollections of a Long Life . . . . .	386



The Kentucky Years

3

3

## Research Illustrations

R3.1.	<i>Painting of Benjamin Tiller, Christian Church, Warsaw, Kentucky</i> . . . . .	400
R3.2.	<i>1850 Census of Population for Gallatin County, the Benjamin Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	402
R3.3.	<i>1860 Census of Population for Gallatin County, the Benjamin Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	402
R3.4.	<i>1870 Census of Population for Gallatin County, the Benjamin Tiller Household</i> . . . . .	402
R3.5.	<i>Tillers in the 1890 Louisville Directory</i> . . . . .	407
R3.6.	<i>The Location of the John Tiller Home Place</i> . . . . .	409

## Research Notes

3.1.	<i>The Shelby County, Indiana Land Purchase</i> . . . . .	399
3.2.	<i>Benjamin Tiller and the Methodist Episcopal Church</i> . . . . .	399
3.3.	<i>The Church in Carrollton</i> . . . . .	400
3.4.	<i>William Chamberlain, Henry Yates, David Gibson, Robert Guinea, John O. Hamilton</i> . . . . .	400
3.4.1.	<i>The John O. Hamilton/Benjamin F. Tiller Connection</i> . . . . .	400
3.5.	<i>Benjamin Tiller in City/County Government</i> . . . . .	400
3.6.	<i>Benjamin Tiller, Mortgage Banker</i> . . . . .	401
3.7.	<i>The Salt House</i> . . . . .	401
3.8.	<i>Zerelda Tiller</i> . . . . .	401
3.9.	<i>Benjamin Tiller in the Census Schedules of Gallatin County</i> . . . . .	401
3.9.1.	<i>1820 Guidelines for Census Enumerators</i> . . . . .	402
3.9.2.	<i>Comments on the 1850 Census</i> . . . . .	403
3.9.3.	<i>Welford J. Tiller</i> . . . . .	403
3.9.4.	<i>Benjamin Bowman Tiller</i> . . . . .	403
3.9.5.	<i>The 1860 Census</i> . . . . .	403
3.10.	<i>The Root Family of Gallatin County</i> . . . . .	403
3.11.	<i>Scrofula</i> . . . . .	403
3.12.	<i>The Middle Initial of Father George Tiller</i> . . . . .	403
3.13.	<i>The Death of Edmund M. Tiller</i> . . . . .	403
3.14.	<i>What the Root vs Tiller Case Tells Us About the Period Following the Death of Father George</i> . . . . .	403
3.15.	<i>Gabriel S. Jones</i> . . . . .	404
3.16.	<i>The Louisville Directory</i> . . . . .	404
3.17.	<i>The Joseph Aldens of Massachusetts</i> . . . . .	405
3.18.	<i>When Did Catharine Tiller Hogan Oliver Die?</i> . . . . .	405
3.19.	<i>The Life of Carter W. Tiller as Revealed in the Louisville Directory, Jefferson County Tax Rolls and Census Schedules</i> . . . . .	405
3.19.1.	<i>Carter Tiller on the 1840 Gallatin County Census Schedule</i> . . . . .	405
3.19.2.	<i>Carter Tiller on the 1850 Jefferson County Census Schedule</i> . . . . .	406
3.19.3.	<i>Carter Tiller on the 1860 Jefferson County Census Schedule</i> . . . . .	406
3.19.4.	<i>Carter Tiller on the 1870 Jefferson County Census Schedule</i> . . . . .	406
3.19.5.	<i>Carter Tiller on the 1880 Jefferson County Census Schedule</i> . . . . .	406
3.19.6.	<i>Carter Tiller in 1890</i> . . . . .	407
3.19.6.1.	<i>The Records of Louisville Crematory and Cemeteries</i> . . . . .	407
3.20.	<i>Carter Tiller's Service as a Police Officer with the City of Louisville</i> . . . . .	407

3.21.	<i>The Military Record of George W. Tiller, Son of Carter</i> . . . . .	407
3.21.1.	<i>The Death of George W. Tiller, Son of Carter</i> . . . . .	407
3.22.	<i>Aspects of the Personal Life of Carter Tiller as Revealed in the Pension Filings</i> . . . . .	407
3.23.	<i>The Sutton Law</i> . . . . .	408
3.24.	<i>Did George Welford Tiller Marry in Kentucky in 1830?</i> . . . . .	408
3.24.1.	<i>John Tiller of Henry County</i> . . . . .	408
3.24.1.1.	<i>Thomas Bridgeford Tiller</i> . . . . .	409
3.25.	<i>Francis Richardson Returns to Mississippi for His Mother's Funeral</i> . . . . .	409
3.26.	<i>Other Candidates Possibly Involved in the Richardson-Tiller Connection</i> . . .	409
3.27.	<i>Who or What is Hentsky?</i> . . . . .	410
3.27.1.	<i>What is a Hatter?</i> . . . . .	410
3.27.2.	<i>What is a Tinner?</i> . . . . .	410
3.28.	<i>The Tie to Kentucky</i> . . . . .	410

**George Welford and William Tiller,  
the Mississippi Years**

**4**

**4**

## Research Illustrations

R4.1.	<i>The Great Migration, South Carolina to Mississippi, 1809-1810 . . . . .</i>	423
R4.2.	<i>The Signature of Mary Richardson . . . . .</i>	424
R4.3.	<i>The Signature of Francis Richardson . . . . .</i>	424

## Research Notes

4.1.	<i>Francis Richardson the Elder . . . . .</i>	423
4.1.1.	<i>Richardsons in Early Southwestern Mississippi and Adjacent Louisiana . . . .</i>	424
4.2.	<i>The Children of Francis Richardson the Elder . . . . .</i>	424
4.3.	<i>Francis Rivers Richardson, Community Leader . . . . .</i>	424
4.4.	<i>Francis R. Richardson's Kentucky Connections . . . . .</i>	424
4.5.	<i>Documents Connecting the Francis, Richard and Henry Richardson Families of Wilkinson County . . . . .</i>	424
4.6.	<i>Richard Richardsons in the General Study Area . . . . .</i>	424
4.6.1.	<i>Dr. Samuel Wright . . . . .</i>	425
4.7.	<i>Henry Richardsons in the General Study Area . . . . .</i>	426
4.8.	<i>The Will of Henry Richardson, Father of Susan Tiller . . . . .</i>	426
4.9.	<i>The Family of Henry and Elizabeth Richardson . . . . .</i>	426
4.10.	<i>Questions Regarding the Richardson Family . . . . .</i>	427
4.11.	<i>The Francis R. Richardson/George W. Tiller Connection . . . . .</i>	427
4.12.	<i>Other Newell Plantation Record Entries . . . . .</i>	427
4.13.	<i>William Tiller Comes to Mississippi . . . . .</i>	427
4.14.	<i>The Woodville Republican Newspaper . . . . .</i>	427
4.15.	<i>The William Henry Cornelius Tiller Family Bible . . . . .</i>	427
4.16.	<i>The Henry Richardson Property . . . . .</i>	428
4.17.	<i>The Sale of the Henry Richardson Property . . . . .</i>	428
4.18.	<i>Francis O'Neal and the Henry Richardson Property . . . . .</i>	428
4.19.	<i>Moses Phares and the Henry Richardson Property . . . . .</i>	428
4.20.	<i>George Welford and William Tiller Go Their Separate Ways . . . . .</i>	428
4.20.1.	<i>Lewis Holt . . . . .</i>	430

**The New Republic  
and the Elusive East Texas Boundary**

**5**

**5**

Research Illustrations

R5.1.	T12N, R16W and T12N, R17W . . . . .	439
R5.2.	Latitudinal Error and Related Error on the Ground . . . . .	440
R5.3.	Boyd's January 1837 Sketch Map of the Intersection of the 32nd Parallel and the Sabine River . . . . .	441
R5.4.	Acreage, by Section, T16N, R17W . . . . .	441

Research Notes

5.1.	Problems Associated with Locating the 32nd Parallel . . . . .	439
5.1.1.	Variations in Acreage Within a Section . . . . .	440
5.2.	Indian Villages Found on the 1837-1838 Survey Maps . . . . .	440

George Welford Tiller of Bowie County

6



Research Notes

6.1 Ben Milam in Northeast Texas . . . . . 451

6.2 George W. Tiller, Carpenter . . . . . 451

6.2.1 Daffodils and Jonquils . . . . . 452

6.2.2 Evidence in the Records Indicating the Livelihood of George Tiller . . . . . 452

6.3 George Tiller in Period Records . . . . . 452

6.4 George Tiller on Early Tax Rolls . . . . . 453

6.5 The Rains of 1849 . . . . . 453

6.5.1 The James Harper Estate . . . . . 453

6.5.2 Rufus M. Richardson . . . . . 453

6.6 The George Tiller Family in the 1850 Census of Population . . . . . 453

6.7 The Runnels/O'Neal Connection . . . . . 454

6.8 Mary E. Richardson . . . . . 454

**William Tiller in Harrison County,  
1836-1849**

**7**

**7**

Research Illustrations

R7.1.	<i>Signatures, March 11, 1837 Petition</i> . . . . .	462
R7.2.	<i>Signatures, April 1, 1837 Petition (Part 1)</i> . . . . .	463
R7.3.	<i>Signatures, April 1, 1837 Petition (Part 2)</i> . . . . .	464
R7.4.	<i>Signatures, April 7, 1838 Petition</i> . . . . .	467
R7.5.	<i>Signatures, July 14, 1838 Petition</i> . . . . .	470

Research Notes

7.1.	<i>Taylor's Bluff</i> . . . . .	461
7.2.	<i>The Case for William Tiller Having Initially Settled on His Northern Headright</i> . . . . .	461
7.3.	<i>1837 Petition Signatures</i> . . . . .	461
7.3.1.	<i>Alphabetical List of Names Found on the March 11, 1837 Petition</i> . . . . .	461
7.3.2.	<i>Alphabetical List of Names Found on the April 1, 1837 Petition</i> . . . . .	461
7.4.	<i>The Occupation of Francis O'Neal</i> . . . . .	465
7.5.	<i>Land Purchases from the United States</i> . . . . .	465
7.6.	<i>1838 Petition Signatures</i> . . . . .	465
7.6.1	<i>Alphabetical List of Names Found on the April 7, 1838 Petition</i> . . . . .	465
7.6.2	<i>Alphabetical list of Names Found on the July 14, 1838 Petition</i> . . . . .	465
7.7.	<i>A Caddo Parish Road Assignment</i> . . . . .	466
7.8.	<i>The Disposition of Mary Richardson's Land</i> . . . . .	466

**William Tiller in Panola County,  
1849-1876**

**8**

**8**

Research Notes

8.1 Licksillet, Vernon, Bethany ..... 481

8.2 William Tiller's Slave ..... 481

8.3 Spellings of Mitcheson ..... 481

8.4 Our Ancestor, Richard Golden ..... 481

8.5 Henry Golden's Death ..... 481

8.6 William Tiller, Constable in 1850? ..... 481

8.7 William Henry Cornelius Tiller ..... 481

8.8 A New County East of the Sabine ..... 482

8.9 William Tiller's Obituary ..... 482

Albert Carroll Tiller

**10**

**10**

Research Notes

10.1    *Research Sources* . . . . . 499

10.2    *Pearl Weeks' Full Name* . . . . . 499

10.3    *Mistake in the Deed Record* . . . . . 499

10.4    *Other Spellings of Birdie* . . . . . 499

10.5    *Albert's First Automobile* . . . . . 499

10.6    *Sources for Bethel History* . . . . . 499

10.7    *Albert as School Trustee* . . . . . 499

10.8    *Division of the 190-Acre Home Place* . . . . . 500

# Appendixes



Appendix A

Appendix B

Appendix C

Appendixes

*The LaBree Report* . . . . . 507

*The Descendants of the Children of  
George W. and Lucy Mills Tiller* . . . . . 515

*The Descendants of the Children of  
Albert Carroll and Pearl Weeks Tiller* . . . . . 519

## The LaBree Report, Introduction

The authors received a copy of the *LaBree Report* from Bill Everheart of Dallas, Texas on December 15, 2005. He noted that the *Report* as sent was a complete copy of what he had received from Mary Lynn Weir of Orange, Texas on January 8, 1996. The material sent included several pages obviously not a part of the original report. We transcribe and label these pages as Miscellaneous Pages. While we cannot be positive, the pages of the original report all appear to have been bound at one time into some sort of binder as evidenced by holes along the left margin of a number of the pages received from Mr. Everheart. All of the pages with these left margin markings are included in the section entitled the *LaBree Report*.

## Miscellaneous Pages

**Miscellaneous Page 1.** This letter from Mary Ann Weir to Bill Everheart made note of the LaBree forgery.

*January 8, 1996.*

*Dear Bill,*

*I am enclosing some Tiller material that I hope will be of benefit to you and also to us as we believe you are the one to connect the Tiller generations.*

*Most of the enclosed information has come from Terry Jordan's notes. Some of it we have had for over twenty years, but the last pages are from his recent trips to Virginia. The Tillers seem to have come to Virginia very early.*

*One Mr. Tiller paid Mr. LaBree to find the Tiller ancestor to get him in the SAR. It seems that Mr. LaBree forged the papers to get the line established. The only thing is it was not true. But there is information there to guide in a research.*

*We are hoping you will be able to find the connecting lines to our Virginia ancestors.*

*Let us hear,*

*Sincerely,*

*Mary Lynn [her signature]*

**Miscellaneous Page 2.** Page 2 of the material sent by Mr. Everheart, judging by the dates appearing on the page (many are dated after the 1918 *LaBree Report* — for instance, Henry Alexander Tiller is noted as having been born on October 29, 1889 and died on February 4, 1958) was not a part of the original *Report*. This page, which is a listing of census/tax roll calculations of birth, death and marriage dates/name of spouse(s) was probably prepared by someone working on the Henry Alexander Tiller line. The names listed include William Tiller (Amherst County, Virginia), Daniel Tiller, Sr. (Caroline County, Virginia), Daniel Tiller, Jr. (Anderson County, Tennessee), Thomas Tiller (Campbell County, Tennessee), Henry Clay Tiller (Campbell County, Tennessee), Joseph Lane Tiller (Campbell County, Tennessee) and Henry Alexander Tiller (Campbell County, Tennessee).

## The LaBree Report

The *Report* as received had been reproduced on purple ditto and over the

years several hands had added written notes regarding the content. The material that follows is reproduced verbatim from the original text (ditto plus LaBree's handwritten additions and corrections to his typed material). His grammar/typing skills leave much to be desired. Any notes added by the authors of the current Tiller book project will be so indicated in non-italic text, typically bracketed. As noted earlier, those materials included in the original *Report* are relatively easy to identify as the ditto copy indicates the presence of a series of "hole shadows" along the left side of the page. These holes appear to have been used in the original binding process.

**Page 1 of the LaBree Report as Received.** Letter from LaBree to T. Carter Tiller. The letter is typed on the letterhead of the Kentucky Society, 201 Starks Bld'g, Louisville, Ky..

*February 18, 1918*

*Mr. T. Carter Tiller*

*814 The Paul Jones*

*Louisville, Ky.*

*Dear Mr. Tiller:-*

*I returned last week from a successful research in seven Kentucky Court Houses for a client living in Columbia, Mo. and I am now prepared to make a research for you.*

*I have spent considerable time on a preliminary research on your Tiller line. I never take up a research unless I can find something that is encouraging. I believe I have found something that will lead to good results.*

*I find that the name of your great grandfather was GEORGE and his father's name was DANIEL. The Tillers (that is the pioneers of the family) settled first in GALATIN COUNTY, KY. I have also found an official record of the marriage of GEORGE TILLER and DANIEL TILLER, the date of marriage, where married and name of the women they married.*

*There were four TILLERS in the Revolutionary War, they were HENRY TILLER, JOHN TILLER, WILLIAM and MAJOR TILLER, and it may turn out that one of these may have been your ancestor. Daniel Tiller may have also been in the Revolutionary War. All from Virginia.*

*As the TILLER'S first settled in GALATIN COUNTY, a research should be made in that County Court House, among the Marriage, Will, Deed, Court, Appraisement, Administrator and other records, and continued into FRANKLIN and SHELBY COUNTIES, from which GALLATIN Co. was carved [sic] from in 1798, and then into the Court Houses in Owen, which was carved from Gallatin Co. in 1819, and if necessity demands, then into Trimble and Caroline [sic, should have been Carroll] Counties, which were carved from Gallatin Co., in 1836 and in 1838 respectively. Members of the Tiller family should also be written to.*

*I will make a research in the above counties, and write to the members of the Tiller family for information, for the reasonable sum of \$65. I am ready to take up the work at once. For your own satisfaction you should have this research made. It will save you much time and expense in the future, the longer you put off a research the more difficult it becomes. Hoping to hear from you by early mail, or grant me an interview, I am,*

*Yours very truly*

*Ben. LaBree [his signature]*

The Descendants of the Children of George W. and Lucy Mills Tiller

Martha Lee	Catherine	Benjamin F.	Edmund M.	Nancy	Sarah W.	George W.	William	Carter W.
------------	-----------	-------------	-----------	-------	----------	-----------	---------	-----------

The Descendants of the Children of Albert Carroll and Pearl Weeks Tiller

Bettie Lucille	Charles Eric	Mattie Mary	Albert Carroll, Jr.	Vera Belle	Alice Pearl	Birdie Wells	Mouzon Rankin	Lillian Lois	James Weeks
-------------------	-----------------	----------------	------------------------	---------------	----------------	-----------------	------------------	-----------------	----------------

# Post-Production Materials

## Post-Production Materials

The material below, while located too late to include in the text, may be of interest to those pursuing various Tiller lines.

### Item 1.

**Robert Mickleburrough**     **Caroline County Virginia**     **18 Aug 1788/9 Oct 1788**

*Wife (not named) five negroes, Old Ballock, Young Dick, Seller, Dannel, and Grace for her lifetime and then to be set free. David Dickerson, son of Samuel Dickerson, one negro named Hannah, daughter of Nan. Thomas Guy, son of Thomas Guy, one negro named Mime. Reubin George one bay horse named Jolly. John Thilman, Sr. three negroes, Burtis, Gift and Anny to use to maintain his daughter, Jane Thilman. Thomas Mills two negroes named Hannah and Tom for repairing my house. Susannah Ferrell two negroes named George and Rachel. Susannah Hackett one negro named Poll and a negro named young Ballock. After Susannah Hackett death, said negroes to go to Thomas Mills and Thomas Hackett to be equally divided. Rest of my estate to John Thilman, Sr., George Williamson, Susannah Hackett, John Williamson and Benjamin Williamson's son Robert Williamson. All of my land and stock to John Thilman Sr., George Williamson, Susannah Hackett, John Williamson and Robert Williamson, the son of Benjamin Williamson. Exors. Reubin George and Thomas Hackett. Wit: John Young, Andrew (X) Long, and William Tiller.*

Albermarle 375-2 "Mickleburrough's Exors vs Danile" Acc. 33216

The above is found in: Hopkins, William Lindsay. Selected Wills from the Burned Record Counties of Virginia and Some Unrecorded Wills. *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy*. Volume 31, No. 4 (November 1993). pp. 343-344.

### Item 2.

As this is being written in late 2007, a Tiller/Tillyer DNA project is being established. This area will very likely yield huge returns for future Tiller researchers. It appears from preliminary comments made by those involved that the Tillers of Virginia had their origins in the Tillyer family who lived in suburbs of present-day London – specifically in a Harmondsworth Parish village named Sipson where a Tillyer appeared on a rent roll. The village is located approximately one mile north of Heathrow Airport. Too, there has been much discussion about distant DNA matches with those having such surnames as Mason, Hilliard (roofer) and Waller suggesting that the name Tiller may have origins in the building trades and not in agriculture as previously believed.

## General Bibliography

## General Bibliography

### Books, Articles, Theses and Dissertations

- Arbingast, Stanley A., Lorin G. Kennamer and others. *Atlas of Texas*. Austin, Texas: Bureau of Business Research, The University of Texas at Austin, 1976.
- Armstrong, J.C. *The History of Harrison County, Texas, 1839-1880*. M.A. thesis, the University of Colorado, Boulder, Colorado, 1930.
- Ashcraft, Allen. East Texas in the Election of 1860 and the Secession Crisis. *East Texas Historical Journal*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (July 1963).
- Atlas of Carroll and Gallatin Counties, Kentucky: From Actual Surveys Under the Direction of B.N. Griffing*. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: D.J. Lake and Company, 1883.
- Bagur, Jacques D. *A History of Navigation on Cypress Bayou and the Lakes*. Denton, Texas: University of North Texas Press, 2001.
- Ballagh, James Curtis. *White Servitude in the Colony of Virginia: A Study of the System of Indentured Labor in the American Colonies*. Originally published by Burt Franklin, New York, 1895. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Inc., Westminster, Maryland, 2001.
- Bergland, Jr. Ernest. *History of Marshall*. Austin, Texas: The Steck Co., 1948.
- The Biographical Encyclopaedia of Kentucky of the Dead and Living Men of the Nineteenth Century*. Cincinnati, Ohio: J.M. Armstrong & Company, 1878.
- Boddie, John Bennett. *Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County, Virginia*. Volume 1. Chicago: Chicago Law Printing Co., 1938. Reprinted by Heritage Books, Inc., Bowie, Maryland, 1993.
- Bogardus, Sr., Carl R. *The Early History of Gallatin County, Kentucky, 1798-1948*. Austin, Indiana: Privately printed, 1948.
- Bogardus, Sr., Carl R. *The Story of Gallatin County*. Privately printed, 2003.
- Brown, Ralph H. *Historical Geography of the United States*. New York: Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., 1948.
- Bruce, Philip A. *Virginia: Rebirth of the Old Dominion*. Volume 1. Chicago and New York: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1929.
- Bryson, Albert E. Greenwood, Its History and People. *The Bulletin of the North Louisiana Historical Association*, Vol. 1, No. 2 (Winter 1970).
- Carruth, Viola. *Caddo: 1,000: A History of the Shreveport Area from the Time of the Caddo Indians to the 1970s*. Shreveport, Louisiana: Shreveport Magazine, Mid-South Press, 1970.
- Casey, Albert Eugene (compiler). *Amite County, Mississippi, 1699-1865, Volume II, The Churches, in William Winans Diaries*. Published and privately bound through the Amite County Historical Fund. Birmingham, Alabama, 1950.
- Casseday, Ben. *The History of Louisville from its Earliest Settlement Till the Year 1852*. Louisville, Kentucky: Hull and Brother, 1852.
- Cook, Michael L. *Mercer County Kentucky Records, Volume 2, Loose Marriage Bonds and Consents, 1786-1835*. Volume 26, Kentucky Records Series. Evansville, Indiana: Cook Publications, 1969.
- Cook, Michael L. *Mercer County Kentucky Records, Volume 2, Marriage Register, Book 1, 1786-1875*. Volume 26, Kentucky Records Series. Evansville, Indiana: Cook Publications, 1969.
- Crocket, George L. *Two Centuries in East Texas*. Dallas, Texas: The Southwest Press, 1932.
- Dallam, James Wilmer (compiler). *Opinions of the Supreme Court of Texas from 1840 to 1844 Inclusive*. St. Louis, Missouri: Gilbert Book Co., 1883.
- Darnell, Betty R. *Jefferson County, Kentucky, Births, 1852-1860*. Volume 1. Privately printed, 2000.
- Early Inhabitants of the Natchez District*. Originally published, 1963. Reprinted by Southern Historical Press, Greenville, South Carolina, 1999.
- Eaton, David W. *Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Virginia*. Richmond, Virginia: The Dietz Printing Company, 1942.
- Eldridge, Carrie. *An Atlas of Southern Trails to the Mississippi*. Huntington, West Virginia: CDM Printing, 1999.
- Fehrenbach, T.R. *Lone Star: A History of Texas and the Texans*. New York: Wings Books, 1968.
- Filson Club, The (original compiler). *Jefferson County Virginia-Kentucky Early Marriages. Book 2, June 1826-June 1837*. Owensboro, Kentucky: Cook & McDowell Publications, 1980.
- Filson Club, The (original compiler). *Jefferson County Virginia-Kentucky Early Marriages. Book 3, June 1837-May 10, 1842*. Owensboro, Kentucky: Cook & McDowell Publications, 1981.
- Fischer, David Hackett and James C. Kelly. *Bound Away: Virginia and the Westward Movement*. Charlottesville, Virginia: University of Virginia Press, 2000.
- Fischer, Ernest G. *Robert Potter, Founder of the Texas Navy*. Gretna, Louisiana: Pelican Publishing Company, 1976.
- Gallatin County, Kentucky Marriages, 1799-1850*. Indianapolis, Indiana: Researchers Publishing Company, 1990.
- Gammel, H.P.N. (compiler and editor). *The Laws of Texas*. Volume 1. Austin, Texas: The Gammel Book Company, 1898.
- Gammel, H.P.N. (compiler and editor). *The Laws of Texas*. Volume 2. Austin, Texas: The Gammel Book Company, 1898.
- Garrett, Julia Kathryn. Dr. John Sibley and the Louisiana-Texas Frontier, 1803-1814. *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, Vol. 46, No. 1 (July 1942).
- Garrett, Julia Kathryn. Dr. John Sibley and the Louisiana-Texas Frontier, 1803-1814. *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, Vol. 46, No. 3 (January 1943).
- Garrett, Julia Kathryn. Dr. John Sibley and the Louisiana-Texas Frontier, 1803-1814. *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, Vol. 49 (July 1945-April 1946).
- Gary, Hampson. Battle of the Neches, in Ron Tyler, Douglas E. Barnett, Roy R. Barkley, Penelope C. Anderson, and Mark F. Odintz (editor), in *The New Handbook of Texas*. Volume IV. Austin, Texas: State Historical Association, 1996.
- Gray, Gypsy M. *History of Gallatin County, Kentucky*. Covington, Kentucky: Kentucky Historical Societies, 1968.
- Groneman, Bill. *Battlefields of Texas*. Plano, Texas: Republic of Texas Press, 1998.
- Hackney, V.H. Port Caddo, Texas in Ron Tyler, Douglas E. Barnett, Roy R. Barkley, Penelope C. Anderson, and Mark F. Odintz (editors), *The New Handbook of Texas*. Volume V. Austin, Texas: State Historical Association, 1996.
- Haggard, John V. Neutral Ground in Ron Tyler, Douglas E. Barnett, Roy R. Barkley, Penelope C. Anderson, and Mark F. Odintz (editors), in *The New Handbook of Texas*. Volume IV. Austin, Texas: State Historical Association, 1996.
- Hall, Basil. *Travels in North America in the Years 1827 and 1828*. 3rd edition. Edinburgh, Scotland: Printed for Robert Cadell, 1830.
- Hendrix, Mary Louise (compiler). *Mississippi Court Records from the Files of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, 1799-1859*. Originally published, 1950. Reprinted by the Southern Historical Press, Greenville, South Carolina, 1999.
- Hewson, Gertrude Earl. *History of the First Christian Church, Disciples of Christ, Warsaw, Kentucky*. Volume 2. Owensboro, Kentucky: McDowell Publications, 1980.
- Hewson, Gertrude Earl. *History of the First Christian Church, Warsaw, Kentucky and Marriages, 1836-1878*. Privately printed, 1978.
- History of the Ohio Falls Cities and their Counties*. Volume 1. Cleveland, Ohio: L.A. Williams & Co., 1882.
- Hogan, William R. *The Texas Republic*. Norman, Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, 1946.
- Hooker, Annie Wylie. *History of Panola County*. Carthage, Texas: Circulating Book Club, 1935.
- Johnston, J. Stoddard (editor). *Memorial History of Louisville from its First Settlement to the Year 1896*. Volume 1. Chicago: American Biographical Publishing Co., 1896.
- Jones, Mary Stevens (compiler and editor). *An 18th Century Perspective: Culpeper County*. Culpeper, Virginia: The Culpeper Historical Society, Inc., 1976.
- Jordan, Terry G. and Mary Lynn Weir. *Deep East Texas Folk: The Tillers, Crenshaws, Woodleys, Goldens and Other Related Families of Panola and Harrison Counties*. Dallas, Texas: Southern Methodist University Printing Department, 1976.
- Kaminkow, Marion and Jack Kaminkow. *Original Lists of Emigrants in Bondage from London to the American Colonies, 1719-1744*. Baltimore, Maryland: Magna Carta Book Company, 1967.
- LaGrone, Leila B. (copied by). *East Texas Family Records*, Vol. 5, No. 2 (Summer 1981).
- LaGrone, Leila B. (editor). *A History of Panola County, Texas 1819-1878*. Part 1. Carthage, Texas: Panola County Historical Commission, 1979.
- LaGrone, Leila B. *Regulator-Moderator War*. Carthage, Texas: Panola County Historical and Genealogical Association, 1995.
- Long, Christopher. Arleston, Texas in Ron Tyler, Douglas E. Barnett, Roy R. Barkley, Penelope C. Anderson, and Mark F. Odintz (editors), *The New Handbook of Texas*. Volume I. Austin, Texas: State Historical Association, 1996.
- Marshall, Thomas M. *A History of the Western Boundary of the Louisiana Purchase, 1819-1841*. University of California Press, Berkeley, California. 1914. Reprinted by Kraus Reprint Company, Millwood, New York, 1974.



- McCall, Edith. *Conquering the Rivers: Henry Miller Shreve and the Navigation of America's Inland Waterways*. Baton Rouge, Louisiana: Louisiana State University Press, 1984.
- McDonald, Archie P. (editor). *Hurrah for Texas: The Diary of Adolphus Sterne, 1838-1851*. Waco, Texas: Texian Press, 1969.
- McLemore, Richard Aubrey (editor). *A History of Mississippi*. Volume 1. Hattiesburg, Mississippi: University & College Press of Mississippi, 1973.
- Nugent, Nell Marion (abstracted and indexed by). *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants*. Volume 1, 1623-1666. Richmond, Virginia: The Dietz Printing Company, 1934.
- Nugent, Nell Marion (abstracted and indexed by). *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants*. Volume 2 1666-1695. Richmond, Virginia: The Dietz Printing Company, 1977.
- Oates, Stephen B. (editor). Ford, John Salmon. *Rip Ford's Texas*. Austin, Texas: The University of Texas Press, 1987.
- Olmsted, Frederick Law. *A Journey in the Back Country*. New York: Mason Brothers, 1860.
- Parker, A.A. *Trip to the West and Texas*. Concord, New Hampshire: White and Fisher, 1835. Reprinted by Arno Press, New York, 1973.
- Pool, William C. *A Historical Atlas of Texas*. Austin, Texas: Encino Press, 1975.
- Potter, Dorothy Williams. *Passports of Southeastern Pioneers, 1770-1823: Indian, Spanish and Other Land Passports for Tennessee, Kentucky, Georgia, Mississippi, Virginia, North and South Carolina*. Baltimore, Maryland: Gateway Press, 1982.
- Rankin, Audrey Cook. *Cass County Cousins: A Genealogical Column*. Volume 1, 1973-1980. Reprinted from *The Atlanta Citizens Journal*, Atlanta, Texas. Atlanta, Texas: Cass County Genealogical Society, 1997.
- Revel, James. *The Poor Unhappy Transported Felon's Sorrowful Account of His Fourteen Years Transportation, at Virginia, in America*. Originally published by C. Croshaw, York, England. Electronic publication version provided by Duke University Rare Book, Manuscript and Special Collections Library. University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill, North Carolina, 2004.
- Ruffin, Thomas F. The Elusive Border. *Northern Louisiana Historical Association Journal*, Volume VIII, No. 3 (Spring, 1977).
- Scarborough, William Kauffman. *The Overseer: Plantation Management in the Old South*. Baton Rouge, Louisiana: Louisiana State University Press, 1966.
- Scheel, Eugene M. *Culpeper: A Virginia County's History Through 1920*. Culpeper, Virginia: The Culpeper Historical Society, 1975.
- Sharp, Lawrence. *History of Panola County, Texas, to 1860*. M.A. thesis, The University of Texas. Austin, Texas, 1940.
- Sketches from Carroll, Gallatin, Owen, Boone, Kenton, Campbell, Bracken, Pendleton, Harrison, Grant Counties, in Kentucky: A History of the State. Kentucky Genealogy and Biography*. Volume VIII. 7th edition. Battle, Perrin, Kniffin, 1887. Reprinted by McDowell Publications, Utica, Kentucky, 1981.
- Skipwith, H. *East Feliciana, Louisiana, Past and Present: Sketches of the Pioneers*. New Orleans, Louisiana: Hopkins Printing Office, 1892. Reprinted by Claitor's Book Store, Baton Rouge, Louisiana for East Feliciana Pilgrimage and Garden Club, Clinton, Louisiana, 1957.
- Slaughter, James B. *Settlers, Southerners, Americans : The History of Essex County, Virginia, 1608-1984*. Tappahannock, Virginia: Essex County Board of Supervisors, 1985.
- Smithwick, Noah. *The Evolution of a State or Recollections of Old Texas Days*. Austin, Texas: The University of Texas Press, 1983.
- Sparacio, Ruth and Sam Sparacio (editors). *Abstracts of the Account Books of Edward Dixon (Merchant of Port Royal, Virginia)*. Volume II, 1742-1752. McLean, Virginia: Antient Press, 1991.
- Steely, Skipper. *Six Months from Arkansas*. Wolfe City, Texas: Henington Publishing Company, 1982.
- Stevenson, Estelle Moseley. *George Cabell Moseley of Ingleside, Bedford County Virginia and His Mother Elizabeth Winston Moseley: A Compilation of Family History and Genealogy*. Self-published. Undated, but approximately 1953.
- Strickland, Rex. *Anglo-American Activities in Northeastern Texas, 1803-1845*. Ph.D. dissertation, The University of Texas. Austin, Texas, 1937.
- Sutlive, Robbie Fort (compiler). *Register of Deaths, Panola County, Texas, 1903-1917*. Shreveport, Louisiana: J. & W. Enterprises, 1986.
- Thomas, Samuel W. *Cave Hill Cemetery: A Pictorial Guide and its History*. Louisville, Kentucky: Cave Hill Cemetery Company, 1985.
- Thrall, H.S. *History of Methodism in Texas*. Houston, Texas: E.H. Cushing, Co., 1872.

## General Bibliography

- Thwaites, Reuben Gold (editor). Cuming, Fortescue. *Sketches of a Tour to the Western Country, 1807-1809 in Early Western Travels, 1748-1846*. Volume 4. Cleveland, Ohio: The Arthur H. Clark Company, 1904.
- Tiller, James W. The March 11, 1837 Petition to the Congress of the Republic of Texas for the Creation of a New County Called Green. *Stirpes (the Quarterly Journal of the Texas State Genealogical Society)*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (December 2007).
- Walker, Martin Edwards (compiler). *Cemetery Records, Mercer County, Kentucky*. Volume 2. Harrodsburg, Kentucky: Harrodsburg Historical Society, 1969. Reprinted 1990.
- Wareing, John. *Emigrants to America: Indentured Servants Recruited in London in 1718-1733*. Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1985.
- Webb, Walter Prescott. *The Texas Rangers: A Century of Frontier Defense*. 2nd ed. Austin, Texas: The University of Texas Press, 1965.
- Wells, Tom Henderson. *Commodore Moore and the Texas Navy*. Austin, Texas: The University of Texas Press, 1960.
- Wingfield, Marshall. *A History of Caroline County, Virginia*. Richmond, Virginia: Press of Trevett, Christian & Co., 1924.
- Yater, George H. *Two Hundred Years at the Falls of the Ohio: A History of Louisville and Jefferson County*. Louisville, Kentucky: The Filson Club, 1987.

## County Records

- Indiana, Shelby County. *Deed Book D, 1833-1834*.
- Kentucky, Franklin County. *Order Book G, 1819 to 1823*.
- Kentucky, Franklin County. *Tax Books*.
- Kentucky, Franklin County. *Wills, 1795-1823*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Court Order Book 6, 1829-1835*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Court Order Book 7, 1835-1840*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Court Order Book 8, 1841-1853*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Court Order Book 12, 1853-1863*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Court Order Book 14, 1874-1880*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Deed Book H, 1830-1834*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Deed Book K, 1838-1840*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Deed Book M, 1845-1849*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Deed Book N, 1849-1853*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Deed Book O, 1853-1857*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Deed Book P, 1858-1861*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Deed Book Q, 1861-1865*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Deed Book R, 1864-1868*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Deed Book 4, 1877-1880*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Marriage Bonds, Book A-Z, 1831*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Marriage Register, Book 2, 1802-1856*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Marriage Register, Book 3, 1856-1905*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Stray Book, 1799-1879*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Tax Rolls*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Vital Statistics*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Will Book E, 1838-1840*.
- Kentucky, Gallatin County. *Will Book G, 1860-1923*.
- Kentucky, Henry County. *Deed Book, Volume 4, 1810-1814*.
- Kentucky, Henry County. *Deed Book, Volume 29, 1859-1864*.
- Kentucky, Henry County. *Marriage Licenses and Bonds, 1826-1843*.
- Kentucky, Henry County. *Tax Rolls*.
- Kentucky, Henry County. *Wills, Volume 9, 1847-1852*.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Circuit Court. Defendants Index, 1782-1842*.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Court Order Book 5, April, 1839-May, 1840*.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Court Orders, Minutes, Volume 17, 1834-1838*.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Court Records, Guardian Bonds, 1829-1848*.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Deed Book HH, 1832*.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Deed Book 51, 1838*.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Inventories and Settlements, Book 9*.

- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Marriage Bonds*, 1838.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Marriage Book 2*, 1826-1837.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Marriage Licenses and Bonds*, 1833.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Marriage Licenses, Bonds*, 1867.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Tax Rolls*.
- Kentucky, Jefferson County. *Vital Statistics, Book 9*.
- Louisiana, Caddo Parish. 10th District Court, Case 1121 (August 13, 1845). *Parker Smith vs Francis O'Neal*.
- Louisiana, Caddo Parish. *Police Jury Minute Book 1*, 1840-1844.
- Louisiana, Caddo Parish. Probate Court. Case 118 (1840). *Succession of A.B. Sterett*.
- Louisiana, East Feliciana Parish. *Probate Records, Volume A*, 1824-1830.
- Louisiana, East Feliciana Parish. *Probate Records, Volume B*, 1830-1839.
- Louisiana, St. Tammany Parish. 3rd Judicial District Court, Civil Suits (December 16, 1821). *Mary Richardson vs Helen R. McMaster*.
- Louisiana, St. Tammany Parish. 8th Judicial District Court, Civil Suits (April 4, 1823). *Mary Richardson vs Helen R. McMaster*.
- Louisiana, St. Tammany Parish. Probate Records, 1813-1820. Extract 68, *Succession of Major John Wright, Sr.*
- Louisiana, West Feliciana Parish. *Probate Record, Volume 1*, 1811-1819.
- Mississippi, Amite County. *Orphans Court, Volume 3*, 1830-1838.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Deed Book H*, 1833-1835.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Deed Book J*, 1835-1836.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Deed Book K*, 1836-1838.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Deed Book N*, 1843-1846.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Guardians Bonds and Letters*, 1825-1831.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Inventory and Accounts, Book 2*, 1817-1819.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Inventory and Accounts, Book 4*, 1821-1823.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Inventory and Accounts, Book 5*, 1824-1828.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Inventory and Accounts, Book 6*, 1828-1831.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Inventory and Accounts, Book 8*, 1833-1835.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Inventory and Accounts, Book 9*, 1835-1839.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Minutes of the Board of Road Commissioners*, 1822-1831.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Probate Court Minutes, Volume 1*, 1814-1822.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Probate Court Minutes, Volume 2*, 1822-1824.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Probate Court Minutes, Volume 3*, 1824-1830.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Probate Court Minutes, Volume 4*, 1830-1836.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Probate Court Minutes, Volume 5*, 1836-1843.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Record of Wills, Volume 1*, 1824-1845.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *Tax Rolls*.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *White Marriage Records, Book C*, 1824-1827.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *White Marriage Records, Book E*, 1828-1834.
- Mississippi, Wilkinson County. *White Marriage Records, Book F*, 1834-1840.
- Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, 1801-1809* [transcribed].
- Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, April, 1811-July, 1814*.
- Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, October, 1814-January, 1819*.
- Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, October, 1819-January, 1826*.
- Tennessee, Anderson County. *Court Minutes, April, 1826-January, 1831*.
- Tennessee, Anderson County. *Marriage Book 1*, 1838-1858 [transcribed].
- Tennessee, Anderson County. *Wills, January, 1830-January, 1842*.
- Texas, Bowie County. *Tax Rolls*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Civil Minutes District Court, Volume B*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Civil Minutes District Court, Volume C*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Civil Minutes District Court, Volume D*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Civil Minutes District Court, Volume G*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Civil Minutes District Court, Volume H*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, 1843-1853*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, Volume D/E*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, Volume I*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Deed Records, Volume A*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Deed Records, Volume C*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Deed Records, Volume D*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Deed Records, Volume G*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Deed Records, Volume R*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Deed Records, Volume U*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Deed Records, Volume 3*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Deed Record, Volume 70*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *District Court Minutes, Volume D*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *District Court Minutes, Volume E*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Cases 22, 337, 389 (1842). *Isaac Van Zandt vs Francis O'Neal*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Case 188 (1843). *Hightower vs Heines and others*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Case 324 (March 1842). *Unknown Plaintiff vs George B. McJimsey*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Case 441 (September, 1845). *Heirs of Crenshaw by their Next Friend Peter Swanson vs The Republic of Texas*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Case 471 (November 1844). *Larkin Womack vs David Hill*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Cases 845, 875, 1129, 1139 (1841-1854). *Heirs of Josiah Prewitt vs William C. Woods and others*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Case 977 (February 21, 1846). *Thomas Wright vs James Shadowens*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Case 1217 (1850). *John Wilson vs William Tiller*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Cases 2090, 2091 (August 1853). *John James, Administrator for the Estate of William Haynes vs William Downs, Cornelius Crenshaw and William Tiller*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Case 3904 (October 31, 1859). *William Vance and Thomas Davenport vs Cornelius Tiller and Roxanna Stafford*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Case 3904 (March 21, 1866). *William Vance vs William Tiller, Guardian and others*.
- Texas, Harrison County. District Court. Civil Case Papers. Case 3257 (Spring Term, 1857). The divorce of Francis and Sarah O'Neal.
- Texas, Harrison County. *District Court. Civil Minutes, Book C*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *District Court. Civil Minutes, Book F*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *District Court. Minutes, Volume A*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *District Court. Minutes, Volume B*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Marriage Records, Volume 1*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Probate Court Minutes, Book A-1*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Probate Court Minutes, Book A*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Probate Court Minutes, Volume B*.
- Texas, Harrison County. *Tax Rolls*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, Volume A*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, Volume B*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, Volume C*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, Volume E*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, Volume F*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, Volume G*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Commissioners Court Minutes, Volume H*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume A*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume B*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume C*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume D*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume F*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume H*.
- Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume J*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume L*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume M*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume O*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume Q*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume V*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume X*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 4*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 5*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 6*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 7*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 8*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 13*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 18*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 20*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 31*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 32*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 36*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 42*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 45*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 48*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 55*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 57*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 64*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 67*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 77*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 80*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 342*.

Texas, Panola County. *Deed Records, Volume 466*.

Texas, Panola County. *District Court Minutes, Volume F*.

Texas, Panola County. *District Court Minutes, Volume G*.

Texas, Panola County. District Court. Case 2196 (February 12, 1875). *Jeremiah Johnson et. al. vs S.B. Hendricks, et. al.*

Texas, Panola County. District Court. Case 2232 (June 26, 1875). *Jernigan vs I.H. Crenshaw*.

Texas, Panola County. District Court. Case 2458 (February 17, 1882). *George C. Tiller vs Cornelius Tiller, et.al.*

Texas, Panola County. *Final Estate Records, Volume A*.

Texas, Panola County. *Final Estate, Volume E*.

Texas, Panola County. *Final Records Estate, Volume B*.

Texas, Panola County. *Marriage Records, Volume A*.

Texas, Panola County. *Marriage Records, Volume B*.

Texas, Panola County. *Marriage Records, Volume C*.

Texas, Panola County. *Marriage Records, Volume D*.

Texas, Panola County. *Marriage Records, Volume F*.

Texas, Panola County. *Personal Property, Book A*.

Texas, Panola County. *Probate Court Cases, Folder 8*.

Texas, Panola County. *Probate Court Minutes, Volume D1*.

Texas, Panola County. Probate Court. Case 2110 (March 10, 1930). *Albert Tiller in Case of G.C. Tiller, deceased*.

Texas, Panola County. *Record of Final Estates, Volume O*.

Texas, Panola County. *Tax Rolls*.

Texas, Panola Judicial District. *Tax Rolls*.

Texas, Red River County, District Court. Case 3 (March 27, 1838). *Charles Lewis vs John and Richard Peters*. Storage Box 141.

Texas, Red River County. District Court. Case 169 (October 16, 1840). *William B. Hawkins vs George Tiller*. Storage Box 138.

Texas, Red River County. District Court. Case 178 (October 17, 1840). *William C. McKinney vs George W. Tiller et. al.* Storage Box 86.

## General Bibliography

Texas, Red River County. District Court. Cases 195, 196 and 197 (October 17, 1840). *Thomas Nunnely vs George Tiller and Rufus Richardson*. Storage Box 85.

Texas, Red River County. *Minute Book Volume A*.

Texas, Red River County. *Minutes and Appraisements, Book A*.

Texas, Red River County. *Probate Minutes, Volume E, 1838-1849*.

Texas, Red River County. *Tax Rolls*.

Virginia, Amherst County. *Deed Book H, 1796-1798*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Common Law Order Book, 1794-1796*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Index of Wills, Inventories and Administrations from Caroline County Order Books, 1732-1800*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Land Tax Rolls*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Marriage Book 1, 1787-1853*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Marriage Licenses and Bonds, Volume 1, 1795-1805*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Marriage Register, 1767-1833, Part 4*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Marriage Register, Part 1, 1787-1853*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1770-1773*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1774-1781*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1787-1791*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1794-1796*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1801-1803*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1804-1806*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1806-1808*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1806-1810*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Minute Book, 1812-1815*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1746-1754*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1759-1763*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1764-1765*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1765-1767*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1770-1772*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1772-1776*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1777-1780*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1781-1785*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1787-1789*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1799-1802*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Order Book, 1802-1804*.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Personal Property Tax Rolls*.

Virginia, Chesterfield County. *Will Book 2 with Inventories and Accounts, 1765-1774*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *5th Regiment Militia Minutes, 1815-1830*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book II, 1817-1818*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book KK, 1818-1819*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book LL, 1819-1820*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book NN, 1821-1822*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book OO, 1822-1823*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book PP, 1823*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book QQ, 1823-1824*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book RR, 1824-1825*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book SS, 1825-1826*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book TT, 1826-1827*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book UU, 1827-1828*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Deed Book VV, 1828-1829*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Docket Book, 1809-1828*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Land Causes, 1810-1826*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Law Order Book 1, 1831-1835*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Marriage Register, 1781-1853*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Minute Book 6, 1809-1811*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Minute Book 8, 1814-1816*.

Virginia, Culpeper County. *Minute Book 10, 1818-1820*.



- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Minute Book 11*, 1820-1822.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Minute Book 12*, 1822-1823.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Minute Book 13*, 1823-1825.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Minute Book 14*, 1825-1828.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Minute Book 15*, 1828-1830.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Minute Book 16*, 1830-1832.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Personal Property Tax Rolls*.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Will Book H with Inventories and Accounts*, 1817-1822.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Will Book I with Inventories and Accounts*, 1822-1825.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Will Book K with Inventories and Accounts*, 1825-1827.
- Virginia, Culpeper County. *Will Book O with Inventories and Accounts*, 1836-1839.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 9*, 1695-1699.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 12*, 1704-1707.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 13*, 1707-1713.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 14*, 1711-1716.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 15*, 1716-1718.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 17*, 1721-1724.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 18*, 1724-1728.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 19*, 1728-1733.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 21*, 1735-1738.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 24*, 1745-1749.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 25*, 1749-1752.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Deed Book 26*, 1752-1754.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 5*, 1716-1723.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 6*, 1723-1725.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 7*, 1725-1729.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 10*, 1736-1738.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 11*, 1738-1740.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 12*, 1740-1741.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 13*, 1742-1743.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 14*, 1745-1747.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 15*, 1747-1749.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 16*, 1749-1751.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 17*, 1751-1752.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 18*, 1752-1753.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 19*, 1753-1755.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 20*, 1754.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 21*, 1754-1757.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 22*, 1757-1759.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 24*, 1762-1763.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Order Book 25*, 1763-1764.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Will Book 6*, 1735-1743.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Will Book 7*, 1743-1747.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Will Book 8*, 1747-1750.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Wills, Bonds and Inventories 4*, 1722-1730.
- Virginia, Essex County. *Wills, Inventories and Settlements of Estates, Book 3*, 1717-1721.
- Virginia, Fauquier County. *Deed Book 29*, 1826-1828.
- Virginia, Fauquier County. *Deed Book 30*, 1828-1830.
- Virginia, Fauquier County. *Minute Book*, 1826-1828.
- Virginia, Fauquier County. *Personal Property Tax Rolls*.
- Virginia, Fauquier County. *Wills and Inventories, Book 11 with Inventories and Accounts*, 1829-1831.
- Virginia, Isle of Wight County. *Deeds, Wills, Guardians Accounts, Book A*, 1636-1767.
- Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 1-A*, 1729-1735.
- Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 2*, 1735-1744.
- Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 3*, 1743-1752.
- Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 4*, 1752-1765.
- Virginia, King George County. *Deed Book 6*, 1745-1784.
- Virginia, King George County. *Fiduciary Accounts 3*, 1740-1761.
- Virginia, King George County. *Fiduciary Accounts 4*, 1794-1807.
- Virginia, King George County. *Inventory and Accounts*, 1721-1744.
- Virginia, King George County. *Order Book*, 1721-1734.
- Virginia, King George County. *Order Book*, 1735-1751.
- Virginia, King George County. *Order Book*, 1751-1765.
- Virginia, King George County. *Will Book A-1*, 1721-1752.
- Virginia, King George County. *Will Book 1*, 1752-1780.
- Virginia, Louisa County. *Ministers Returns*, 1780-1802.
- Virginia, Louisa County. *Personal Property Tax Rolls*.
- Virginia, Old Rappahannock County (Essex County). *Order Book 1*, 1683-1686.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Deed Book 3*, 1697-1704.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Deed Book 5*, 1708-1711.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Deed Book 6*, 1711-1714.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Deed Book 7*, 1714-1720.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Miscellaneous Records*, 1699-1724.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 1*, 1692-1694.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 2*, 1694-1699.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 3*, 1699-1704.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 4*, 1704-1708.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 6*, 1711-1716.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Order Book 8*, 1718-1721.
- Virginia, Richmond County. *Will Book 4*, 1717-1725.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Circuit Court Marriage Register, Book 1*, 1795-1853.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book G*, 1766-1771.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book K*, 1782-1785.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book M*, 1788-1791.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book N*, 1791-1794.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book O*, 1794-1797.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book P*, 1797-1802.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book S*, 1809-1812.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Deed Book T*, 1812-1814.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. District Court of Fredericksburg. *Indictment against Lucy Stevens for murder. April*, 1803.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Land Tax Book*.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Minute Book*, 1799-1802.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Minute Book*, 1802-1805.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Minute Book*, 1805-1807.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Minute Book*, 1810-1812.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Minute Book*, 1812-1815.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Minute Book*, 1815-1819.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Personal Property Tax Rolls*.
- Virginia, Spotsylvania County. *Will Book E with Inventories and Accounts*, 1772-1798.
- Virginia, Stafford County. *Deed Book (Wills) Liber O*, 1748-1763.
- Virginia, Stafford County. *Minute Book Volume CC*, 1830-1835.
- Virginia, Stafford County. *Personal Property Tax Rolls*.
- Virginia, Stafford County. *Will Book*, 1729-1748.
- Virginia, Superior Court of Chancery, Fredericksburg District. Case (December 8, 1824). *Tiller vs Beasley*.

## State Records and Manuscript Collections

Arkansas, Miller County. *Tax Records*, 1837. Microfilmed tax rolls are located at the Southwest Arkansas Regional Archives in Old Washington Historic State Park, Washington, Arkansas.

*Boundary Between Republic of Texas and United States From Logan's Ferry on Sabine*

to Red River, Surveyed in 1841. Map. Plan C, Part 1st. Map Vault, Surveying Division, Texas General Land Office. Austin, Texas.

*Boundary Papers, 1841-1843.* Manuscript Collections, Archives and Information Services Division, Texas State Library and Archives Commission, Austin, Texas.

*Littleton Fowler Collection.* Letter, Nathan Shook in Montgomery County to John Woolam in Liberty, Texas, July 8, 1841. Bridwell Library. Southern Methodist University, Dallas, Texas.

*John S. Hardaway Papers, 1791-1818.* Accession 20887, Personal Papers Collection. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.

*J. Fair Hardin Collection.* Edington letter, 1838. Archives and Special Collections, Noel Memorial Library. Louisiana State University at Shreveport, Shreveport, Louisiana as cited in Stuck, Goodloe. End of the Land: A South Carolina Family on the Louisiana Frontier. Ruston, Louisiana: McGinty Publications, Department of History, Louisiana Tech University, 1992.

Ives, W.W. *Map of Wilkinson County, Mississippi, 1841.* Louisiana State University, Hill Library, Special Collections. Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Joint Boundary Commission. *Map of That Part of the Boundary Between the Republic of Texas and the United States.* Sheet No.1. Map Vault, Surveying Division, Texas General Land Office. Austin, Texas.

Kentucky, Jefferson County. Chancery Court Records, 1835-1860. Case 854 (1841). *Estate of Edmund Tiller vs Lewis B. Dunham and Thomas T. Shreve.* Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives. Frankfort, Kentucky.

Kentucky, Jefferson County. Chancery Court Records, 1835-1860. Case 6431 (May 1, 1849). *David Willson, Trustee vs William Tiller.* Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives. Frankfort, Kentucky.

Kentucky, Jefferson County. Louisville Chancery Court. See Cases 6443 (May 14, 1849). *Reed vs Weisinger*; 6773 (March 29, 1850). *Terry vs Beeler*; 8468 (March 18, 1853). *Thornberry vs Thornberry*; and 8469 (July 1, 1853). *Thornberry vs Thornberry.* Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives. Frankfort, Kentucky.

Kentucky, Jefferson County. Old Circuit Common Law Court for the Jefferson County Kentucky Circuit. Case 529 (July 8, 1837). *Abigail Tiller, Administrator for the Edmund M. Tiller Estate vs Thomas Applegate.* Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives. Frankfort, Kentucky.

Kentucky, Jefferson County. Old Circuit Common Law Court for the Jefferson County Kentucky Circuit. Case 1717 (April 29, 1839). *Thomas Applegate vs Tiller and Bray.* Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives. Frankfort, Kentucky.

Kentucky, Jefferson County. Old Circuit Common Law Court for the Jefferson County Kentucky Circuit. Case 20498 (October 15, 1831). *James Prather vs Benjamin Tiller.* Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives. Frankfort, Kentucky.

Kentucky, Jefferson County. Old Circuit Common Law Court for the Jefferson County, Kentucky Circuit. Case 21155 (September 25, 1832). *Charles Root vs Edmund M. Tiller.* Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives. Frankfort, Kentucky.

Kentucky, State of. *Acts of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, 1851/1852*, Chapter 393.

Kentucky, Warsaw County. Circuit Court Records for 1876. Handwritten deed, Benjamin Tiller and wife to J. T. Courtney dated March 21, 1876. Kentucky Department for Libraries and Archives. Frankfort, Kentucky.

*Map of That Part of the Boundary Between the Republic of Texas and the United States Comprised Between Logan's Ferry on the Sabine River and the 36th Mile Marker* (Sheet 1). Projected and drawn from the Notes of Survey made by the Joint Commission under the Convention of 25th April, 1838 by A.B. Gray, Surveyor on the Part of the Republic of Texas. Undated. Map Collection, Texas General Land Office, Austin, Texas.

*Marshall Furman Family Papers, 1824-1903.* Correspondence, Series II, Box 1, 1830-1839. Archives and Special Collections, Noel Memorial Library. Louisiana State University at Shreveport, Shreveport, Louisiana.

Mississippi, State of. *Constitution and Form of Government for the State of Mississippi.* Article 3, Section 1, Legislative Department. Adopted August 15, 1817.

Mississippi, State of. *Survey Map of TIN, RIW, District West of Pearl River.* Surveyed by Henry C. David under contract of April 19, 1848. Examined and approved, Surveyors Office, Jackson, Mississippi, April 13, 1849.

Nacogdoches Archives, *Certificates of Entrance.* Texas State Library and Archives Commission, Austin, Texas.

*Petition from Citizens of Red River County to the Congress of the Republic of Texas, March 11, 1837.* Memorials and Petitions. Manuscript Collections, Archives and Information Services Division, Texas State Library and Archives Commission, Austin, Texas.

*Petition from Citizens of Shelby County to the Congress of the Republic of Texas, April 7, 1838 and July 14, 1838.* Memorials and Petitions. Manuscript Collections, Archives and Information Services Division, Texas State Library and Archives Commission, Austin, Texas.

## General Bibliography

*Petition of Panola and Harrison County Citizens for the Creation of a New County, March 1873.* Memorials and Petitions. Manuscript Collections, Archives and Information Services, Texas State Library and Archives Commission, Austin, Texas.

*Petition of Panola County Citizens for a New County to be Called Monroe.* No date. Memorials and Petitions. Manuscript Collections, Archives and Information Services, Texas State Library and Archives Commission, Austin, Texas.

*Petition to Mirabeau B. Lamar, President of the Republic of Texas from Red River County Citizens.* Boundary Papers, 1841-1843 (undated). Manuscript Collections, Archives and Information Services Division, Texas State Library and Archives Commission. Austin, Texas.

*Proclamation by President Sam Houston Regarding the Boundary Convention Between the Republic of Texas and the United States.* Signed April 25, 1838, approved by the Congress of the Republic of Texas on May 23, 1838 and approved by Sam Houston on October 4, 1838. The Boundary Papers. Manuscript Collections, Archives and Information Services Division, Texas State Library and Archives Commission, Austin, Texas.

*Republic Proclamations, 1839-1841.* Mirabeau B. Lamar (June 3, 1839), Archives and Information Services Division, Texas State Library and Archives Commission, Austin, Texas.

Richardson, Francis DuBose. *Memoirs.* Library of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Southern Historical Collection, Number 3010 (microfilm of a 44 page typescript, ca. 1895). Chapel Hill, North Carolina: University of North Carolina.

*Dewey Somdal Collection.* Folder 963. Archives and Special Collections, Noel Memorial Library. Louisiana State University at Shreveport, Shreveport, Louisiana.

Texas General Land Office. Bowie County. *Clerk Return 2, Quarter Ending September, 1841.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas; Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Bowie County. *Second Class, File 000001, Rufus M. Richardson.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Bowie County. *Second Class, File 000040, George W. Tiller.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Bowie County. *Second Class, File 000190, Rufus M. Richardson.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Harrison County. *Duplicate Certificate Voucher File 1719, Mary Richardson.* Original Land Grant Texas Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Harrison County. *First Class, File 000002, William Miller.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Harrison County. *First Class, File 000093, John Womack.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Harrison County, Panola District. *First Class, File 000003 1/2, Francis O'Neal.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Harrison County. *Second Class, File 000004, William Tiller.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Harrison County. *Second Class, File 000597, Ducking F. Rogers.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Harrison County. *Third Class, File 000328, Mary Richardson.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Harrison County. *Third Class, File 000941, Mary Richardson.* Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Map Collection. *Harrison County.* 1840. GLO Map Image 1515. Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Map Collection. *Harrison County.* 1846. GLO Map Image 1460. Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Map Collection. *Harrison County.* 1920. G.C. Morriss, Draftsman. Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Map Collection. *Panola County, 1855.* GLO Map Image 3939. Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Map Collection. *Shelby County.* 1839 (erroneously cited as 1847). GLO Map Image 4032. Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Map Collection. *United States-Texas boundary and Townships within Fannin [error, should be Harrison] County at Fairy, or Ferry, Lake as marked by the Joint Boundary Commission.* 1841. GLO Map Image 262. Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. *Panola County Abstract 437,* June 13, 1853 (Patent Number



646, Volume 10). Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Red River County. *Clerk Return 4, December 14, 1838*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Red River County. *Clerk Return 11, June, 1839*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Red River County. *Clerk Return 18, December, 1839*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Red River County. *Clerk Return 19, January 29, 1840*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Red River County. *First Class, File 000527, James Harper*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Red River County. *Second Class, File 000120, Aves Johnson*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Robertson County. *Second Class, File 000115, Alfred L. Hulme*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Shelby County. *Bounty File 13, J.B. McDaniel*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Shelby County. *First Class, File 000108, Josiah Prewitt*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Shelby County. *First Class, File 000183, Obediah Hendrick*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Shelby County. *First Class, File 000185, Seaborn J. Robinson*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Shelby County. *First Class, File 000278, James Cellums*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Shelby County. *First Class, File 000290, Hampton Anderson*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Shelby County. *First Class, File 000305, Bailey Anderson*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Shelby County. *Second Class, File 000042, Edward Smith*. Original Land Grant Collection, Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas General Land Office. Texas/United States Boundary Collection. *Journal of the Joint Commission*. GLO Map Image 65522. Archives and Records Division, Austin, Texas.

Texas, Republic of. *Public Debt Claim 1039*. Texas State Library and Archives Commission, Archives and Information Services Division. Austin, Texas.

Tiller, W.H.C. *Confederate Pension File 13118*. Texas Comptroller's Office. Archives and Information Services Division, Texas State Library and Archives Commission. Austin, Texas.

Virginia, Caroline County. *Revolutionary War Public Service Claims, Certificates*. Number 15 (405), 1780-1783. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.

Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 6, October 15, 1779. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.

Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 17, October 27, 1785. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.

Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 32, November 7, 1788. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.

Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 52, October 29, 1793. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.

Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 66, December 6, 1779. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.

Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 72, December 16, 1803. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.

Virginia, General Assembly. Caroline County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 49, Folder 86, December 17, 1813. The Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia.

Virginia, General Assembly. Fauquier County. *Legislative Petitions, 1776-1829*. Record Group 78, Box 73, Folder 70. December 15, 1829. Richmond, Virginia.

*Waller Family Papers, 1771-1885*. Accession 20696, Personal Papers Collection. The

Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia.

## Federal Records and Materials

1810 United States Census. *Population, Virginia. Culpeper County*.

1820 United States Census. *Population, Mississippi. Pike County*.

1820 United States Census. *Population, Virginia. Culpeper County*.

1830 United States Census. *Population, Louisiana. East Feliciana Parish*.

1830 United States Census. *Population, Tennessee. Anderson County*.

1830 United States Census. *Population, Tennessee. Wayne County*.

1830 United States Census. *Population, Virginia. Caroline County*.

1840 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Gallatin County*.

1840 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Jefferson County*.

1840 United States Census. *Population, Mississippi. Wilkinson County*.

1840 United States Census. *Population. Louisiana. Caddo Parish*.

1840 United States Census. *Slave Population, Kentucky. Gallatin County*.

1840 United States Census. *Slave Population, Kentucky. Jefferson County*.

1850 Statistical Abstract of the United States. *Texas. Harrison County*.

1850 Statistical Abstract of the United States. *Texas. Panola County*.

1850 United States Census. *Agriculture, Texas. Bowie County*.

1850 United States Census. *Agriculture, Texas. Panola County*.

1850 United States Census. *Mortality Schedules, Texas. Bowie County*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Illinois. All counties*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Indiana. All counties*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Gallatin County*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Jefferson County*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Louisiana. Madison Parish*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Ohio. Hamilton County*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Social Statistics, Texas. Harrison County*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Social Statistics, Texas. Panola County*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Tennessee. Anderson County*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Bowie County*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Bowie County. Persons Who Died During the Year Ending June 30, 1850*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Harrison County*.

1850 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Panola County*.

1850 United States Census. *Slave Population, Kentucky. Gallatin County*.

1850 United States Census. *Slave Schedules, Texas. Bowie County*.

1850 United States Census. *Slave Schedules, Texas. Panola County*.

1860 United States Census. *Agriculture, Texas. Bowie County*.

1860 United States Census. *Agriculture, Texas. Panola County*.

1860 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Gallatin County*.

1860 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Jefferson County*.

1860 United States Census. *Population, Louisiana. Carroll Parish*.

1860 United States Census. *Population, Ohio. Hamilton County*.

1860 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Bowie County*.

1860 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Cass County*.

1860 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Harrison County*.

1860 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Panola County*.

1860 United States Census. *Slave Population, Kentucky. Gallatin County*.

1870 United States Census. *Agriculture, Texas. Panola County*.

1870 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Gallatin County*.

1870 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Jefferson County*.

1870 United States Census. *Population, Ohio. Hamilton County*.

1870 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Bowie County*.

1880 United States Census. *Agriculture, Texas. Panola County*.

1880 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Carroll County*.

- 1880 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Gallatin County.*
- 1880 United States Census. *Population, Kentucky. Jefferson County.*
- 1880 United States Census. *Population, Ohio. Hamilton County.*
- 1880 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Harrison County.*
- 1880 United States Census. *Population, Texas. Panola County.*
- 1900 United States Census. *Population, Texas, Panola County.*
- Fox, Richard W. *Soil Survey of Bowie County, Texas.* United States Department of Agriculture, Soil Conservation Service. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1980.
- Mitchell, Samuel Augustus. *A New Map of Louisiana with its Canals, Roads & Distances from Place to Place Along the Stage and Steamboat Routes in A New Universal Atlas Containing Maps of the Various Empires, Kingdoms, States and Republics of the World with Special Maps of Each of the United States.* Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Samuel Augustus Mitchell, 1846.
- National Archives and Records Administration. General Land Entry Records Volume 21. Indiana. Indianapolis Land Office, *Patent 10442 Certificate and related file.*
- National Archives and Records Administration. *Index to the Compiled Military Service Records for the Volunteer Soldiers Who Served During the War of 1812.* Box 174, Roll 602.
- National Archives and Records Administration. Records of the General Services Administration. United States, Revolutionary War from Virginia. *Bounty Land File for William Tiller.* Bounty Warrant Number 3134, Box 152, 66-285 (S38443).
- Peter, Duane E. and Maynard B. Cliff. *Intensive Archeological Survey and Archival Investigations at the Red River Army Depot and Lone Star Army Ammunition Plant, Bowie County, Texas.* Prepared for the United States Army Corps of Engineers, Fort Worth District, by Geo-Marine, Inc., Plano, Texas, May, 1990.
- Reuss, Martin. *Designing the Bayous: The Control of Water in the Atchafalaya Basin, 1800-1995.* Alexandria, Virginia: United States Army Corps of Engineers, Office of History, 1998.
- United States Congress. House of Representatives. *Executive Document 190.* Gorostiza, Manuel Eduardo. *Gorostiza Pamphlet: Message From the President of the United States, Transmitting a Copy and Translation of a Pamphlet, in the Spanish Language, Printed and Circulated by the Late Minister from Mexico Before his Departure from the United States, &c.* 25th Congress, 2nd Session. 1838.
- United States Congress. House of Representatives. *House Executive Document 288,* 49th Congress, First Session (Serial Set 2403).
- United States Congress. House of Representatives. *House Report 682,* 49th Congress, First Session (Serial Set 2436).
- United States Congress. House of Representatives. *House Report 1622,* 50th Congress, First Session (Serial Set 2602).
- United States Congress. House of Representatives. *House Report 3200,* 49th Congress, First Session (Serial Set 2445).
- United States Congress. Senate. *Journal of the Senate of the United States of America.* 50th Congress, 2nd session. (Serial Set 2609).
- United States Congress. Senate. *Senate Report 2371,* 50th Congress, First Session (Serial Set 2526).
- United States Congress. Senate. *Senate Report 951,* 49th Congress, First Session (Serial Set 2360).
- United States Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. *Historical Statistics of the United States, Colonial Times to 1970.* Part 2 Chapter Z, Series Z 1-19. Bicentennial Edition. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, No date.
- United States Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. *200 Years of U.S. Census Taking: Population and Housing Questions, 1790-1990.* Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1989.
- United States Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. *Twenty Censuses: Population and Housing Questions, 1790-1980. Introduction of Marshalls - Census of 1820.* Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1979.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. *Louisiana Tract Book, Volume 23, North and West.* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T12N, R16W (1837).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Field Notes for T12N, R17W (1839).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana,

## General Bibliography

- North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T13N, R16W (1837).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T13N, R17W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T14N, R16W (1837).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T14N, R17W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T15N, R16W (1837).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T15N, R17W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T16N, R16W (1837).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T16N, R17W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T17N, R16W (1837).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T17N, R17W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T18N, R16W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T18N, R17W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T19N, R16W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T19N, R17W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T20N, R16W (1837).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T20N, R17W (1839).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T21N, R16W (1837).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T21N, R17W (1838).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T22N, R16W (1839).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T22N, R17W (1839).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Louisiana, North and West District. *Survey Map and Field Notes for T23N, R16W (1839).* Available from the Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia.
- United States Geological Survey. Map. *Benns Church, Virginia.* Series, 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1989.
- United States Geological Survey. Map. *Deberry, Texas.* Series 1:24,000. Washington,



D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1962.

United States Geological Survey. Map. *Grand Bluff, Texas*. Series. 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1983.

United States Geological Survey. Map. *Guinea, Virginia*. Series. 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1984.

United States Geological Survey. Map. *Henderson, Texas*. Series. 1:100,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1986.

United States Geological Survey. Map. *Penola, Virginia*. Series 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1968.

United States Geological Survey. Map. *Rollins Fork, Virginia*. Series. 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1968.

United States Geological Survey. Map. *Ruther Glen, Virginia*. Series 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1968.

United States Geological Survey. Map. *Waskom, Texas*. Series. 1:24,000. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1976.

United States, Library of Congress. *Map of Parts of Caroline, Hanover and Henrico Counties, Virginia, West of the Mattaponi River and the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad*. Scale, 1:100,000. 1864. Hotchkiss Map Collection, No. 25. Geography and Map Division. Washington, D.C.

United States, Library of Congress. *Map of Spotsylvania and Caroline Counties, Virginia*. Scale, 1:126,720 (approximately 1 inch equals 2 miles). 186[?]. Hotchkiss Map Collection, No. 62. Geography and Map Division. Washington, D.C.

United States, Library of Congress. *Map of Spotsylvania County, Virginia*. Scale, 1:80,000 (approximately 1 inch equals 1.3 miles). 186[?]. Hotchkiss Map Collection, No. 60. Geography and Map Division. Washington, D.C.

United States, Library of Congress. Map. *Vicinity of Brandy Station, Culpeper County, Virginia*. Scale, 1:63,360. 1863? Original in Library of Virginia Map Collection. Cincinnati: Strobridge & Co. Lith.

Van Duyne, Cornelius and W.C. Byers. *Soil Survey of Harrison County, Texas*. United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Soils. Washington, D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1913. End map.

## Interviews and Correspondence

Brumble, Hattie Pearl and Charlsie Alexander. Granddaughters of Thomas Weeks, Bethany, Louisiana. Interview, June 22, 1904.

Childress, Morton O. Retired Captain, Louisville Police Department. Louisville, Kentucky. Letter, December 21, 2003.

Childress, Morton O. Retired Captain, Louisville Police Department. Louisville, Kentucky. Letter, January 31, 2004.

Chowalter, Judee. Assistant Librarian, Special Collections. Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Virginia. Email, January 14, 2004.

Clifford, Jr., Dr. Robert L. Great-grandson of William Tiller. Interview, July 30, 2004.

Creech, Bill. Archivist for the Census Records, National Archives and Records Administration. Washington, D.C. Interview (telephone), July 9, 2004.

Drake, Paul. Virginia historian, attorney and author. Email, July 21, 2005.

Gooch, Ms. B. J. Librarian, Special Collections. Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky. Email, October 28, 2003.

Hamilton, Sr., Lawrence M. President, Hamilton National Genealogical Society, Inc. Email, December 20, 2003.

Holmberg, Jim. Curator, Special Collections. The Filson Club, Louisville, Kentucky. Interview, July 18, 2003.

Hudson, Sarah. Library Assistant, Huguenot Society Library. Huguenot Society of the Founders of Manakin in the Colony of Virginia. Midlothian, Virginia. Email, May 11, 2005.

Jordan, Terry G. Grandson of Albert C. Tiller. Email, September 23, 2003.

Knight, Robert. Great-great-grandson of Thomas Bridgeford Tiller. Portland, Oregon. Email, August 14, 2004.

Mercer, Bruce. Librarian, The Grand Lodge of Texas Library. Waco, Texas. Interview, March 2006.

Newins, Nancy, Head Librarian, Reference and Instruction. Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Virginia. Email, September 18, 2003.

Patterson, Dawn. General Commission on Archives and History of the United Methodist Church. Madison, New Jersey. Letter, October 29, 2003.

Scheel, Eugene. Letter, February 26, 2005.

Schnell, Edwin. Curator, Lovely Lane Museum Library, Baltimore Conference Archives. United Methodist Historical Society of the Baltimore-Washington Conference. Baltimore, Maryland. Interview (telephone), October 11, 2002.

Shivers, Linward and Roland Shivers to Wayne Tiller. Letter, undated but postmarked April 13, 2007.

Spencer, Jennifer. Legal Assistant. United States Bureau of Land Management, Springfield, Virginia. Email, July 2, 2004.

Tiller, Carter W. to George W. Tiller. Letter, April 5, 1849. Copy provided courtesy of Erva Jane Zimmer of Daingerfield, Texas, great-granddaughter of George Welford Tiller, May 3, 2003.

Tiller, Henry. Respondent to a questionnaire (June 1966). Nashville, Tennessee. Found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan.

Tiller, James Benjamin. Grandson of George Welford Tiller. Hand-written letter copied by his son, Odell Tiller, and dated August 17, 1977. Copy provided courtesy of Erva Jane Zimmer of Daingerfield, Texas, great-granddaughter of George Welford Tiller, May 3, 2003.

Tiller, Mouzon R. Grandson of George Carter Tiller. Interview, June 15, 2004.

Tiller, Mouzon R. Son of Albert C. Tiller, Elysian Fields, Texas. Interview, June 15, 2004, February 21, 2007.

Tiller, Pearl Weeks to Vera, Gilbert and Terry Jordan. Letter, June 12, 1939. Copy found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan.

Warren, Peter Carter. Great-great-grandson of Martha Tiller James. Bellingham, Washington. Email to Terry G. Jordan found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan. October 20, 1998.

Warren, Peter Carter. Great-great-grandson of Martha Tiller James. Bellingham, Washington. Email to Terry G. Jordan found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan. June 4, 2003.

Warren, Peter Carter. Great-great-grandson of Martha Tiller James. Bellingham, Washington. Email to Terry G. Jordan found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan. October 7, 1998.

Warren, Peter Carter. Great-great-grandson of Martha Tiller James. Bellingham, Washington. Email to Terry G. Jordan found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan. October 26, 2000.

Weir, Mary Lynn. Co-author (with Jordan) of the book, *Deep East Texas Folk*. Email to Terry G. Jordan found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan. March 23, 1972.

Weisiger, Minor T. Archives Research Services Coordinator, Library of Virginia. Richmond, Virginia. Email, November 23, 2005.

Weiss, Richard A. Archivist, Kentucky Wesleyan College. Owensboro, Kentucky. Email, January 14, 2004.

Wilkerson, David. Oil and gas attorney, Woodville, Mississippi. Interview and maps, March 17, 2004.

Wilkerson, David. Oil and gas attorney, Woodville, Mississippi. Letter, June 23, 2004.

Young, Mary Ann to Linward Shivers. Letter, undated. Letter in the possession of Linward Shivers.

Zimmer, Erva Jane. Great-granddaughter of George Welford Tiller. Interview, May 3, 2003.

## Miscellaneous Materials

*A Day in the Life, An Instructional Television Series from Colonial Williamsburg* (printed version). Episode Six: *Patsy Grenville's Day. Lesson One, Virginia's Agricultural Economy*. Lesson Plans and Resources, Colonial Williamsburg, 2000.

Becknell, Ethel. *My Memory Book*. Unpublished material available at the Jail House Museum in Carthage, Texas.

Bogardus, Carl R. *A Brief History of the First Christian Church, Warsaw, Kentucky*. Unpublished manuscript from his personal files. Copy provided to Jim Tiller by his wife, Mrs. Sue M. Bogardus, May 5, 2003.

Bogardus, Sr., Carl R. *History of the Warsaw Christian Church*. Unpublished manuscript from his personal files. Copy provided to Jim Tiller by his wife, Mrs. Sue M. Bogardus, May 5, 2003.

Bogardus, Sr., Carl R. Material from his personal files. Copies provided to Jim Tiller by his wife, Mrs. Sue M. Bogardus, May 5, 2003.

Brooks, J. *A Map of the Rapids of the Ohio River, and of the Countries on Each Side Thereof, so far, as to Include the Routes Contemplated for Canal Navigation*. Originally printed by John Goodman, Frankfort, Kentucky, 1806. Historic Maps of Kentucky Series, No. 9. Lexington, Kentucky: University Press of Kentucky, 1979.



Caron's *Directory of the City of Louisville for 1890*. Louisville, Kentucky: C.K. Caron, 1890.

Cohen, B.W. (compiler). *Cohen's New Orleans and Southern Directory for 1856*. New Orleans, Louisiana: Daily Delta Print, 1856.

Collins, Gabriel. *Louisville and New Albany Directory and Annual Advertiser for 1848*. Louisville, Kentucky: G.H. Morsarrat & Co., Printers, 1848.

Collins, Gabriel. *Louisville Directory for the Year 1832*. Louisville Kentucky: Richard W. Otis. James Virden, Printer, 1832.

Collins, Gabriel. *Louisville Directory for the Year 1836*. Louisville, Kentucky: Prentice & Weissinger, 1836.

Collins, Gabriel. *Louisville Directory for the Year 1838-9*. Louisville, Kentucky: J. B. Marshall, Printer, 1838.

Collins, Gabriel. *Louisville Directory, 1843-1844*. Louisville, Kentucky: A.S. Tilden, Printer, 1843.

*Daily Louisville Public Advertiser*. Newspaper. Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky.

Dawson, James W. *Modern Map Showing Trammel's Trace in Relation to Early and Present Day Towns, State and County Lines, etc. Traced from U.S. Geological Maps*. Texarkana, Texas: Prepared by James W. Dawson, No Date. Copy acquired at the Southwest Arkansas Regional Archives, Old Washington Historic State Park, Washington, Arkansas.

*Eastern Cemetery Records. Burials June 1893 to February 1901*. Records of the Louisville Crematory and Cemeteries, Inc., Book 98:99. Louisville, Kentucky.

Edwards, Richard (editor). *Edwards' Annual Directory, City of New Orleans for 1872*. New Orleans: Southern Publishing Company, 1872.

Edwards, Richard (editor). *Edwards' Annual Directory, City of New Orleans for 1874*. New Orleans: Southern Publishing Company, 1874.

Fant, Larry. *The Boys From the Red River Valley — The Eleventh Texas Cavalry. (also titled, Our Confederate Ancestors, Private B.W. Tiller, Co. K, 11th Texas Cavalry)*. Undated and unpublished manuscript provided by Dan Bray, Sherman, Texas. Summer, 2003.

Finley, Anthony. *Map of Louisiana, Mississippi and Alabama Constructed from the Latest Authorities, in A New American Atlas, Designed Principally to Illustrate the Geography of the United States of North America*. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Anthony Finley, 1826.

*First Christian Church, Warsaw, Kentucky*. Manuscript records in the possession of Mrs. Sue Bogardus. Warsaw, Kentucky. May 5, 2003.

Furh, Mrs. John DeWitt. *History of Elysian Fields*. Prepared for presentation to the Women's Study Club of Elysian Fields. January 1936. Sallie Lentz Collection, Mamye Jarrett Library, East Texas Baptist University. Marshall, Texas..

Hill, Thomas Aaron. *Forward Through The Ages, A History of Bethel United Methodist Church from mid-1800 to 1996*. Unpublished material presented to the congregation of Bethel United Methodist Church, Elysian Fields, Texas, August 18, 1996.

Jegli, John B. *John B. Jegli's Directory for Louisville, New-Albany, Jeffersonville, Shippingport and Portland for 1845-1846*. Louisville, Kentucky: The Louisville Journal, 1845.

Jegli, John B. *John B. Jegli's Louisville Directory for 1848-1849*. Louisville, Kentucky: John C. Noble, Printer, 1848.

LaBree, Benjamin. Registrar. Kentucky Society, Sons of the American Revolution. Louisville, Kentucky. Report and related papers, prepared for T. Carter Tiller, July 12, 1918. Copy provided to the authors by William Everheart of Dallas, Texas, December 15, 2005.

*Louisville City Directory and Business Mirror for 1858-1859*. Louisville, Kentucky: Hurd and Burrows, 1858.

*Louisville Courier-Journal*. Newspaper. Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky.

*The Louisville Directory and Annual Business Advertiser for 1855-1856*. Louisville, Kentucky: W. Lee White & Co., Publisher. J.F. Brennan, Printer, not dated.

*The Louisville Directory and Business Advertiser for 1859-1860*. Louisville, Kentucky: Maxwell & Co., 1859.

*The Louisville Directory for 1841*. Louisville, Kentucky: Henkle, Logan & Co., Printers, 1841.

*The Louisville Directory for 1851-1852*. Louisville, Kentucky: J.F. Brennan, Printer, 1851.

Lynch, James A. *Memories, Stories and Families of Old Boston and Bowie County, Texas 1800-1880*. Typed manuscript by James Andrew Lynch (1867-1953). Prepared for publication by Dr. Gene Lynch, New Boston Genealogical Society, New Boston, Texas. ca. 2002. Copies on file with the New Boston Genealogical Society, New Boston, Texas.

Madden, Jewell Westmoreland (compiler) and transcribed by Bonnie Royer Madden. *The Westmoreland Family*. Unpublished material available at the Jail House Museum in Carthage, Texas.

## General Bibliography

*Marshall Evening Messenger*. Newspaper. Marshall, Harrison County, Texas.

*Marshall Messenger*. Newspaper. Marshall, Harrison County, Texas.

*Marshall Morning News*. Newspaper. Marshall, Harrison County, Texas.

*Marshall News Messenger*. Newspaper. Marshall, Harrison County, Texas.

Material (newspaper, source unknown) provided to the authors by Glynn Tiller. May 3, 2003.

Milton, Dixie. Librarian, The Grand Lodge of Texas Library. Waco, Texas. Letter to Mrs. Clifford Weir. January 7, 1972.

Minutes, Spring Conference of 1879. *Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church*.

National Park Service, Andersonville National Historic Site, Andersonville, Georgia. *Andersonville Prisoner Profile, Code No. 13701*.

National Park Service, Civil War Soldiers and Sailors System. *Index to Compiled Service Records of Confederate Soldiers Who Served in Organizations From the State of Louisiana*. Tiller, Welford J., 7th Battalion, Louisiana Infantry.

*The Northern Standard*. Newspaper. Clarksville, Red River County, Texas.

*Panola Watchman*. Newspaper. Carthage, Panola County, Texas.

Poor, N. Peabody. *Louisville Directory and Business Advertiser, 1844-1845*. Louisville, Kentucky: Printed and published by W.N. Halderman at the Morning Courier Office, 1844.

*Red River Whig*. Newspaper. Alexandria, Rapides Parish, Louisiana.

Scheel, Eugene M. *Map of Culpeper County, Commonwealth of Virginia*. Scale of 1 inch to 1 mile. Washington, D.C.: Printed by Williams and Heintz, 1975.

*Soards' New Orleans City Directory for 1875*. New Orleans: L. Soards and Co., Publishers, 1875.

*Soards' New Orleans City Directory for 1876*. New Orleans: L. Soards and Co., Publishers, 1876.

*Soards' New Orleans City Directory for 1877*. New Orleans: L. Soards and Co., Publishers, 1877.

*Soards' New Orleans City Directory for 1878*. New Orleans: L. Soards and Co., Publishers, 1878.

*Soards' New Orleans City Directory for 1879*. New Orleans: L. Soards and Co., Publishers, 1879.

*Soards' New Orleans City Directory for 1890*. New Orleans: Soards' Directory Co., Ltd., Publishers, 1890.

*Soards' New Orleans City Directory for 1901*. New Orleans: Soards' Directory Co., Ltd., Publishers, 1901.

*Texas Republican*. Newspaper. Marshall, Harrison County, Texas.

Texas, Bowie County. *Map Showing Original Headright Surveys*. Fort Worth, Texas: Royalty Owners Service. No date. Copy acquired at the Southwest Arkansas Regional Archives, Old Washington Historic State Park, Washington, Arkansas.

Texas, Panola County. *Panola County Voter Registration of 1867/1870*. Austin Micographics, Inc, Austin, Texas. Available on microfilm at the Jail House Museum in Carthage, Texas and at the Texas State Library in Austin, Texas.

*The Texas Republican*. Newspaper. Marshall, Harrison County, Texas.

Tiller, George Carter to Ida Murray. Letter, December 5, 1896. Letter found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan.

Tiller, William Henry Cornelius, Family Bible. Material copied about 1976 by Mrs. Alvin Tiller of Mansfield, Louisiana. Bible at the time was in the possession of Mrs. Clarence Cullen of Cumby, Texas. No date. Copy provided to the authors by Randy Tiller, Shreveport, Louisiana.

Titus, Alice Tiller. Daughter of George C. and Mattie Tiller. Untitled handwritten notes dated August 1960 found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan.

Tombstone inscription (for one of the twins, William Cornelius Crenshaw). Mt. Zion Cemetery, Mt. Zion Community, Panola County, Texas.

Tombstone inscriptions. Mt. Zion Cemetery, Mt. Zion Community, Panola County, Texas.

Tombstone inscriptions. New Warsaw Cemetery, Warsaw, Gallatin County, Kentucky.

Tombstone inscriptions. Richardson Cemetery, Woodville, Wilkinson County, Mississippi.

*The Virginia Herald*. Newspaper. Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania County, Virginia.

*Warsaw Independent*. Newspaper. Warsaw, Gallatin County, Kentucky.

Watlington, Robert H. *Memoirs of Life in Bowie County*. Originally written, 1920. Prepared for publication by Mariand Old, New Boston Genealogical Society, New

Boston, Texas. ca. 1996. Copies on file with the New Boston Genealogical Society, New Boston, Texas.

Weeks, Mary Elizabeth Alexandria Nichols, Family Bible, printed in 1858. This Bible later became the Albert Carroll Tiller Family Bible. Pages copied from the Family Record Section and found in the family research papers of Terry G. Jordan.

West Feliciana Historical Society. *The West Feliciana Railroad*. St. Francisville, Louisiana: Audubon Pilgrimage Booklet, 1980.

*The Woodville Republican*. Newspaper. Woodville, Wilkinson County, Mississippi.

# Genealogical Index



## Genealogical Index

**A**

\_\_\_\_\_, Absolum, 465  
 \_\_\_\_attis, Isaac, 465  
 \_\_\_\_yeary(?), W.G.(?), 466  
 \_\_\_\_\_, Daniel G, 465  
 A\_\_\_\_lekes(?), John, 465  
 Abbett, H.J., 80  
 Adams, John Quincy (Secretary of State), 127  
 Adams, Sarah, 429  
 Adkins, George B., 465  
 Akin, Collin, 157  
 Alcock, 47, 378  
 Alden, Adda, 405  
 Alden, Joseph, 78, 405  
 Alexander, \_\_\_\_\_, 465  
 Alexander, John C., 109  
 Alford, J.T., 166  
 Allen, 47, 378  
 Allen, Harriet, 402  
 Allen, Sally, 402  
 Allen, T., 465  
 Allen, Thomas, 461, 465  
 Allen, William \_\_\_\_\_, 465  
 Allexander, William, 465  
 Allison, Laura, 521  
 Alston, Thomas M., 202  
 Ambrose, Thomas, 425  
 Ammon, 9  
 Ammon, Daniel, 328  
 Ammon, Elizabeth, 328  
 Ammon, Joseph, 13, 327-329  
 Ammon, Margaret, 328  
 Ammon, Thomas, 328-330, 332, 342  
 Ammons, John, 331  
 Ammons, Thomas, 331  
 Amos, Andrea Dawn, 525  
 Amos, Billy Dann, 525  
 Amos, Brady Thornton, 525  
 Amos, Mickie Deloris, 525  
 Anderson, Andrew, 339  
 Anderson, Bailey, 186, 194, 461  
 Anderson, Boone, 465  
 Anderson, Hasard, 465  
 Anderson, Jonathan, 218  
 Anderson, Jr., Baley, 465  
 Anderson, Sr., Baley, 465  
 Anderson, Marlis, 524  
 Anderson, William, 224, 232  
 Angel, Heath Westley, 530  
 Angel, John, 530  
 Angel, III, John Howard, 530  
 Angell, James (Dr.), 112, 130  
 Annadale, Anna, 338  
 Annadale, Thomas, 344  
 Annandale, William, 338  
 Antwine, Dulaw(?), 465  
 Applegate, Joseph, 75-76  
 Applegate, Thomas, 75

Archer, John, 465  
 Ardis, W.H., 298  
 Armstrong, 430  
 Armstrong, Margery, 16, 342  
 Asher, James, 273, 461, 465, 482  
 Asher, Jr., Robt., 461  
 Asher, Roberson, 465  
 Asher, Robert, 465  
 Asher, Robt., 461  
 Asher, Thomas, 204, 461, 465  
 Atkinson, Ben, 289, 293  
 Atkinson, Charles, 338  
 Aud, Asa, 48-49, 51  
 Austin, Richard, 136  
 Austin, Stephen F., 101, 157  
 Ayres, Edward, 327, 333  
 Ayres, Thomas, 326

**B**

B\_\_\_\_\_, Franklin, 465  
 Bagley, 232  
 Bagley, N.R., 221  
 Bailey, 47  
 Bailey, George, 53, 379, 384  
 Baines, William, 481  
 Baker, Job M., 187  
 Baldree, Patsy Lynn, 530  
 Ball, Max Carol, 525  
 Ball, Brittany Nicole, 525  
 Ball, Clarence McChristian, 525  
 Ball, Dylan Drake, 525  
 Ball, George, 329  
 Ball, Jordan Drake, 525  
 Ball, Raymond Drake, 525  
 Ball, Ryan Drake, 525  
 Ball, Jr., Ryan Drake, 525  
 Ballard, F.N., 465  
 Barbee, John (Mayor), 81  
 Barfield(?), William, 465  
 Barfoot(?), J., 465  
 Barlow, Georgia, 250  
 Barnes, Fanny, 408  
 Barnes, William, 481  
 Barnett, Foy Baine, 304, 529  
 Battaile, 27  
 Battaile, Hay, 380  
 Battaile, Laurence, 4, 27-30, 34-35, 38, 41, 48, 353, 360, 378-382, 385  
 Battaile, Nicholas, 380  
 Baughan, John, 383  
 Baughan, Richard, 383  
 Baxter, John, 356  
 Beale, William, 384  
 Beasley, Reuben, 45, 47, 51, 378, 380  
 Beasley, William, 379-380  
 Beauregard, Pierre T. (General), 169  
 Becknell, Ethel Westmoreland, 298, 499  
 Beddo, John, 329-330, 343  
 Beeler, Elizabeth, 80  
 Beeler, John, 406  
 Beeler, Narcissa, 405  
 Beeler, Thomas, 76  
 Bell, 43  
 Bell, Clayton Kyle, 522  
 Bell, J.A., 278  
 Bell, James M., 35, 41-42, 48, 379, 381-382  
 Bell, John, 239  
 Bell, Justin Clark, 522  
 Bell, William, 384  
 Bell, William Christopher, 522  
 Bennett, Benjamin, 41  
 Berry, Henry, 336  
 Berry, Joseph, 327  
 Berry, Lara Ann, 530  
 Bettisworth, Elinor, 355  
 Bettisworth, Thomas, 355  
 Betton, Joseph R., 465  
 Beverley, 36  
 Beverley, Robert, 379  
 Beverley, William, 334  
 Bird, Robert, 320, 322  
 Birdsell, Waren, 461  
 Birdsill, Abraham, 461  
 Birdsong, Alexander, 221, 466  
 Birdsong, M.J., 209, 466  
 Birdsong, Miles, 225  
 Biswell, Samuel, 326, 333  
 Bizwell, Ann, 336  
 Bizwell, Jeremiah, 336, 342  
 Bizwell, Samuel, 326  
 Black, Tara Leigh, 519  
 Blankinship, L.B., 465  
 Blease, Cole, 276  
 Bligh, Delost, 407  
 Blunt, Polly, 511  
 Bogardus, Sr., Carl, 73, 83  
 Boggio, Cristina, 528  
 Boon, Willis, 465  
 Boren, S.H., 275  
 Bosioels(?), Ransom P., 465  
 Bost, Dorothy Lee, 530  
 Bougham, Augustine, 336  
 Bougham, Richard, 383  
 Boulware, 189, 285  
 Boulware, Benjamin, 337-338  
 Boulware, Chesley French, 337  
 Boulware, John, 334, 336, 338, 461  
 Boulware, Jr., John, 336  
 Boulware, Judge, 290  
 Boulware, Mark, 337  
 Boulware, O.T., 461, 465  
 Boulware, Thomas, 336-339  
 Boulware, William, 334, 339  
 Bounds, Clint Daniel, 528  
 Bounds, Martha Frances Tiller, 528  
 Bounds, Pearce, 528  
 Bowers, John, 338  
 Bowles, Chief, 148  
 Bowman, Henry, 461  
 Boyd, John, 439-440  
 Bradberry, A.J., 249  
 Bragg, Braxton (General), 169  
 Braxton, Thomas, 27, 29, 345

Bray, Samuel, 75, 78  
 Breckinridge, Alexander, 512  
 Breckinridge, John, 239  
 Brewster, A.B., 465  
 Bridgeford, Peggy, 358  
 Bridgeforth, Thomas, 336  
 Broaddus, Andrew, 344  
 Brooke, Francis, 353-354  
 Brooke, Robert, 336  
 Brooks, ———, 465  
 Brooks, S.C., 233  
 Brooks, William, 327, 336  
 Broune, Sam, 337  
 Brown, 46  
 Brown, Armistead, 382-383  
 Brown, Berriman, 337  
 Brown, Catharine, 15, 323, 333, 335, 340  
 Brown, Jr., Charles, 326, 333-334, 336  
 Brown, Sr., Charles, 15, 323, 326, 333, 336-337  
 Brown, Coleman, 34, 53, 376, 383-384, 386  
 Brown, Coleman R., 33-34, 376, 383  
 Brown, Daniel, 337-339, 383  
 Brown, John, 235, 237-238, 329  
 Brown, Lorenzo D., 96, 98, 100, 111  
 Brown, Lucy Carter, 350-351, 508  
 Brown, Presley, 383  
 Brown, Thomas, 100, 344  
 Brown, Thomas C., 98, 100, 382  
 Brown, W.H., 465  
 Brown, William, 326, 333, 401  
 Browning, 47, 379  
 Browning, John, 379, 384  
 Bryan, William, 100, 429  
 Bryant, Jackie Lynn, 529  
 Buckner, 27-28  
 Buckner, Francis, 23, 343, 352-353  
 Buckner, George, 28, 331  
 Buckner, William, 28, 331, 358  
 Bullock, James, 23, 343, 352-353, 511  
 Bullock, John, 23, 343, 352-353  
 Burleson, Edward, 148  
 Burnett, David, 70  
 Burns, Dr., 191  
 Burroughs, Karen Denise, 531  
 Burrow, James, 465  
 Butler, Jacob, 359  
 Butler, Jesse, 511  
 Butler, Thomas, 12, 327-328, 341-342  
 Bychkova, Bella Borisovna, 524  
 Byrant, Carrie Layne, 519

## C

Cadenhead, M., 483  
 Caldwell, Mathew, 149  
 Call(?), ———, 465  
 Call, Brian David, 529  
 Call, Caleb Isaiah, 529  
 Call, David Lee, 529  
 Call, Ellie Marie, 529  
 Call, Joel Daniel (Daniel), 529  
 Call, Lance Aaron, 529

## Genealogical Index

Call, Lane Isaiah, 529  
 Call, Lindsey Alyson, 529  
 Call, Mark Alan, 529  
 Call, Rebecca Barnett (Becky), 529  
 Callender, Jr., John Francis, 530  
 Camall, Rebecca, 509, 511  
 Campbell, E.C., 229  
 Campbell, J. B., 465  
 Campbell, John, 207, 326  
 Campbell, John B., 207  
 Campbell, Laura Elvira, 263, 466  
 Can——n, David, 465  
 Cane, John, 465  
 Cannaday, John, 330  
 Cannady, John, 330  
 Carnaby, Anthony, 328  
 Carnall, Elijah, 359  
 Carnall, Elizabeth, 344  
 Carnall, James, 344, 359  
 Carnall, John, 359  
 Carnall, Lewis, 359  
 Carnall, Martha, 344  
 Carnall, Pleasant, 359  
 Carnall, Rebecca, 354-355, 357  
 Carnall, Thomas, 359  
 Carolyn Sue Ball (Sue), 525  
 Carrell, James, 511, 344  
 Carroll, William, 342  
 Carter, Charles, 379  
 Carter, Edward, 337  
 Cassity, Reba Sue, 519  
 Castanie(?), Justin, 465  
 Castinots(?), Peter, 465  
 Castleton, Robert, 321  
 Castor, Jennifer Anne, 530  
 Cater, Edwin, 136, 207  
 Catlett, William, 336  
 Catletts, 385  
 Cawood, Ruthey, 461  
 Cellums, James, 461  
 Chamberlain, William B. (Dr.), 68, 74, 384, 400, 404  
 Chancellor, Samuel, 51  
 Chandler, 20  
 Chandler, 344  
 Chandler, Timothy, 344  
 Chapman, Edward, 358  
 Cheadle, Judith, 29, 345  
 Childress, 110  
 Childress, Morton O., 407  
 Childs, George M., 401  
 Chiles, Samuel, 344  
 Chinn, Elijah, 399  
 Chinn, Rawleigh, 347  
 Chism, LeRoy, 221  
 Chusto-talesah, 169  
 Clapham, William, 320-322  
 Clardy, Sally, 359  
 Clark, Doris Shivers, 522  
 Clark, Herbert Keith, 522  
 Clark, James, 158  
 Clark, John, 336, 465  
 Clark, Noel Dan (Dan), 522  
 Clarke, 423  
 Claytor, James, 354-355  
 Claytor, Nancy, 355  
 Claytor, Sarah, 354-355  
 Claytor, Thomas, 354-355  
 Claytor, William, 354-355  
 Clendenning, Samuel, 375  
 Cleveland, Grover (President), 407  
 Clifford, Jr., Dr. Robert L., 222, 265, 271, 275, 279, 283  
 Cobb, Elias, 465  
 Cobb, Stephen, 100, 104  
 Cochum(?), J.W., 465  
 Coghill, Frederick, 15, 326-327, 341  
 Coghill, James, 326, 333  
 Coghill, Sarah, 326  
 Coke, Richard (Governor), 259  
 Cole, Thomas, 336  
 Coleman, 20  
 Coleman, Francis, 339, 346-347  
 Coleman, John, 331, 344  
 Coleman, Samuel, 344  
 Coleman, Thomas, 331  
 Collins, Christopher, 328, 330, 356  
 Collum, Charles, 157  
 Collum, George, 157  
 Collum, John, 452  
 Collum, Jonathan, 157  
 Colt, Samuel, 192  
 Colton, 430  
 Commander, Alexis Wellborn Langley (Lexi), 528  
 Commander, Chad Allen, 528  
 Compton, Waller, 49-50  
 Constable, Sarah, 461  
 Conway, 10, 27  
 Conway, Edwin, 385  
 Conway, James, 142  
 Cook, Robert, 326, 333  
 Cook, Virginia Barnes, 530  
 Coon, 36  
 Coones, John, 379-380  
 Corbin, Jameson, 384  
 Corneal, 20  
 Cornelius, William, 221  
 Cos, (General), 110  
 Cost——, Tob——, 465  
 Counts(?), William, 465  
 Courtney, John, 401  
 Covington, Euclid Madison, 86  
 Coward, Martena, 213  
 Cowden, B.W., 429  
 Cowling, William H., 465  
 Coyle, Milt, 285  
 Coyle, William, 220-221, 225, 232  
 Crenshaw, Cornelius, 199, 202, 207-209, 212-213, 220-222, 226, 232, 242-243, 260, 428, 466, 482  
 Crenshaw, Elizabeth, 137



Crenshaw, Isaac H., 221, 225, 232, 249, 260, 263, 277, 481  
 Crenshaw, Jr., Isaac Henly, 252, 260, 263, 277  
 Crenshaw, James, 137  
 Crenshaw, Julia Ann, 209  
 Crenshaw, William, 137  
 Crenshaw, William Henry, 225-226  
 Crew(?), K.J., 465  
 Crigler, James, 50  
 Crisamond, J.P.H., 511  
 Crisman, John, 426  
 Crittenden, Sally, 33  
 Crittenden, William T., 33, 376  
 Crockett, Davy, 157  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 6  
 Crunk, John W., 461, 465  
 Cullen, Mrs. Clarence, 427  
 Cunningham, William, 339  
 Currin, Allie Elizabeth, 525  
 Currin, Brayden Miller, 526  
 Currin, Cameron Davidson, 526  
 Currin, Catherine Russell (Casey), 526  
 Currin, David Turnstall, 525  
 Currin, Laney Campbell, 526  
 Currin, Louise Renee Ball, 525  
 Currin, Matthew Tiller, 526  
 Currin, Meghan Elizabeth, 526  
 Currin, Neill Vann, 525  
 Currin, Paige Warren, 526  
 Currin, Perry Warren, 526  
 Currin, Zachary Drake, 525  
 Curtis, Samuel, 169  
 Curtis, Susan, 378  
 Curtis, William, 33, 376, 378, 382

## **D**

Danaby, William, 352  
 Daniels, Elizabeth, 285  
 Daugherty, Daniel, 47, 53, 378-379, 383  
 Daughtry, James, 465  
 Davenport, 36  
 Davenport, George, 328, 337-338  
 Davenport, Thomas, 136, 209  
 Davis, Ambrose, 465  
 Davis, C.A., 453  
 Davis, E.J., 246-247  
 Davis, Jefferson (President), 86, 240  
 Davis, John, 226, 461  
 Davis, John L., 230  
 Davis, Moselle, 233  
 Davis, William, 326, 333, 336  
 Davison, William, 320  
 Dawson, LaVella Jean, 530  
 Deane, Charles, 327, 330, 338, 340, 342, 344  
 Deane, John, 328, 330  
 Deane, William, 328-329  
 DeMorse, Charles, 151, 158  
 Dennis, Stephen, 465  
 Denton, John, 186  
 Deperspart(?), —, 465  
 Depeuspart(?), William, 465  
 Dickenson, 387

Dickenson, B., 136  
 Dickerson, 20  
 Dickerson, David, 344, 346-347, 539  
 Dickerson, Samuel, 539  
 Dies, Martin (Congressman), 276  
 Dignum, Christopher, 18, 328, 330, 344  
 Dignum, Mary, 344  
 Dillard, Howard, 465  
 Dillard, Sarah, 228  
 Dillard, Wash, 465  
 Dilliard, L.H., 211  
 Dishman, John, 329  
 Dixon, 430  
 Dixon, Edward, 337  
 Dixon, James F., 453  
 Dockery, Mathew, 465  
 Dodd, James, 328, 355-356  
 Dodd, John, 29, 328, 331, 344-345, 356, 358, 375  
 Dodd, Joseph, 328, 375  
 Dodd, Margaret, 328, 355-356  
 Dodd, Quisenbury, 328, 356  
 Dodd, Sarah, 328, 356  
 Dodd, Thomas, 328, 355-356  
 Donoghue, Martine Maria, 531  
 Dorhety, John, 465  
 Douglass, Archibald, 328  
 Douglas, Stephen, 239  
 Douglass, Kelsey, 148  
 Dowling, Thomas, 336  
 Downs, 232  
 Downs, James M., 106-107  
 Downs, William, 232, 466  
 Drake, Benjamin, 355  
 Drake, Clapham, 328, 343  
 Drake, Elisha, 37  
 Drake, Elizabeth, 344  
 Drake, George, 343  
 Drake, Henry, 328, 330-332, 338, 343-344, 355  
 Drake, James, 37, 320, 327, 355  
 Drake, James W., 37  
 Drake, Jane, 328, 355  
 Drake, Richard, 338, 340, 355  
 Drake, Thomas, 339, 355  
 Drew, Margaret, 328  
 Duckworth, Peggy Jo, 520  
 Dunham, Hugh, 410  
 Dunham, Lewis B., 75-76, 80, 409-410  
 Dunham, S.B.B., 75, 409  
 Dunnam, D.B., 410  
 Dunton, Mary, 355  
 Dunton, Thomas, 328-332, 342

## **E**

Easton, Elizabeth, 355  
 Easton, John, 355  
 Edmundson, James, 44  
 Edrington, Christopher, 329  
 Edrington, John, 329, 338  
 Edwards, —, 465  
 Edwards, Alice, 338

Edwards, Thomas, 338  
 Eggborn, George, 375  
 Elliot, William M., 452  
 Elliott, William, 224  
 Ellis, Henry, 400  
 Ellis, John, 465  
 Ellis, Richard, 142  
 English, 189  
 English, William, 204, 465  
 Erwin, John, 7, 325  
 Escoe, Alonzo, 287-288  
 Escoe, Diadema, 287  
 Escoe, L.J., 286  
 Escoe, Tom, 284-286, 291, 301  
 Estes, Edward A., 453  
 Eubanks, 136  
 Evans, Edward, 378, 382  
 Evans, J.P., 278  
 Evans, Thomas, 12, 327-328, 341-342  
 Everheart, William, 349-350, 507  
 Ewing, Samuel, 74, 77, 410

## **F**

Farmer, H. —, 461, 465  
 Farmer, Henry, 359  
 Farmer, William, 359  
 Ferguson, —ston, 465  
 Ferguson, David, 461, 465  
 Ferguson, J., 465  
 Ferguson, John, 465  
 Ferrell, Susannah, 539  
 Ficklin, Joseph, 86  
 Field, Daniel, 50  
 Field, Michael David, 520  
 Field, Rev., 235  
 Field, Richard Henry, 50  
 Fields, James, 208, 466  
 Fife, William, 338  
 Finch, George, 344  
 Fitz Gibbins, William, 465  
 —gibbins(probably Fitz), William, 466  
 Fitzhugh, 27, 385  
 Fleming, Alexander, 321, 325  
 Fleming, W.H., 205, 466  
 Flemming, William H., 134  
 Flores, Manuel, 148  
 Flournoy, Alfred, 136  
 Forbes, W.W., 466  
 Ford, John Salmon (RIP), 182, 243  
 Fortson, H.W., 465  
 Fortson, William, 136, 465-466  
 Fouts, 430  
 Fowler, Littleton, 186-188  
 Fox, John, 329  
 Fox, Thomas, 512-513  
 Foye, Edward, 326, 332  
 Franklin, John, 7, 325  
 Freeman, Elizabeth, 375  
 Fry, Susan, 530  
 Fulgham, Anthony, 320  
 Furrh, John, 220

Furrh, Mrs. John DeWitt, 294, 482  
Fuzey, William, 321

## G

Gaddis, John, 344  
Gage, Benjamin, 466  
Gaines, 47  
Gaines, Benjamin, 379, 384  
Gaines, Bernard, 326, 333, 336  
Gaines, Daniel, 334, 338  
Gaines, Edmund P. (General), 110-111, 147  
Garnett, J., 336  
Garnett, James, 328, 339  
Garrett, James, 42  
Gaulden, Zachariah, 424, 426  
Gaut, John, 465  
Gee, James, 512  
George, 20  
George, Ezekial, 461  
George, H\_\_\_\_\_, 465  
George, P\_\_\_\_\_, 465  
George, Reuben, 344, 346-347  
Gibbins, Fitz, William, 465  
Gibbons, 430  
Gibbs, E.W., 466  
Gibbs, Lawson, 465  
Gibbs, Winshester, 465  
Gibson, David, 68, 400-401  
Gibson, Jonathan, 375, 378  
Gilbert, John, 12, 327-328, 341-342  
Gilbreath, Willie, 359  
Giles, James, 466  
Gill, 189  
Gill, William, 208  
Gillaspie, George T., 359  
Gilliland, David, 465  
Gillin, Eli, 461  
Gilmore, James, 405  
Gilmore, Sierra Dawn, 525  
Gist, Colonel, 512-513  
Glover, 430  
Glover, John, 427  
Glover, Martin, 170, 427, 453-454  
Glover, Mary Ann, 107, 426  
Glover, Mary E., 427, 453-454  
Glover, William, 104, 111-112, 114, 120, 130, 426-427, 453-454  
Gnaet(?), S.M., 461  
Goddard, Gil, 320, 322  
Golden, Dorcas Irene (Rena) (Crenshaw), 249, 260-261  
Golden, Henry H., 228  
Golden, Leona Catharine, 229, 252  
Golden, Lucinda, 232, 249  
Golden, Mace, 242, 250, 260  
Golden, Mary, 232, 260  
Golden, Richard, 212-213, 221-222, 224, 226, 228, 481  
Goodbread, Joseph, 189  
Goode, Edward, 337  
Goodwin, 20, 331, 348  
Goodwin, Peter, 331, 347

## Genealogical Index

Gordon, Archibald, 327  
Gordon, Henry, 511  
Gordon, Marshall, 383  
Gorge, Ezra, 466  
Gouldman, Francis, 327, 336  
Grady, J.Y., 426  
Grady, S., 303, 426  
Graham, W.W., 285  
Granger, Gordon (General), 243  
Grant, Ulysses S. (President), 247-248  
Graves, \_\_\_\_H., 465  
Graves, John, 465-466  
Gray, John, 339  
Gray, Mary, 531  
Gray, Thomas, 465-466  
Gray, William, 334, 336, 339, 465-466  
Gready, John H., 94, 103-104, 107, 112, 426, 428  
Greaves, L\_\_\_\_\_, 466  
Greaves, R.C., 466  
Green, George, 336-337  
Green, John, 330, 343-344  
Green, Thomas, 339-340, 344  
Green, William, 338-339  
Greenstreet, Berryman, 344  
Greenstreet, Peter, 330  
Greenstreet, Thomas, 329-330  
Greenwood, Samuel, 184  
Griffin, Dana Lynn, 522  
Griffin, Elias H., 292-293  
Griffith, Abraham, 49  
Griffith, Owen, 320  
Guinea, Robert, 68, 73, 400  
Gully, Thomas, 224  
Guy, 348  
Guy, George, 26, 347  
Guy, Thomas, 19, 26-27, 345-346, 349, 386, 539

## H

H\_\_\_\_al, Henry, 466  
Hachmann, Abraham J., 521  
Hachmann, Evelyn Ann, 521  
Hackett, John, 344, 511  
Hackett, Susannah, 539  
Hackett, Thomas, 539  
Haden, John, 220  
Hag\_\_\_\_by, S.M., 465  
Hagarty(?), S.M., 466  
Halbert, James, 465  
Hale, Jackson Taylor, 522  
Hale, John Perry, 522  
Hale, Jordan Leigh, 522  
Hale, Laura Alice Henderson, 522  
Haley, William, 337  
Hall, \_\_\_\_\_, 465  
Hall, J.H., 166  
Hall, John, 465  
Hall, Samuel, 465  
Hall, Solomon, 466  
Halloran(?), S., 208  
Hamilton, A.J., 244  
Hamilton, Felix G., 400  
Hamilton, Grace, 400  
Hamilton, John Carroll, 400  
Hamilton, John O., 65, 68, 84-86, 400, 402, 404, 409, 427  
Hamilton, Kelley, 465  
Hamilton, Sarah Ann (Sallie), 400  
Hamilton, William Tiller, 400  
Hampton, Wade, 423-424  
Hamull, John Newton, 298  
Hansborough, Peter, 378  
Hansen, Douglas Craig, 529  
Hanson, Destiny Noel, 522  
Hanson, Dustin Neil, 522  
Hanson, Nikki Noel Clark, 522  
Hany, Jenkin, 355-356  
Hany, Sarah, 355-356  
Haralson, Silas(?), 466  
Harbin, Robert, 337  
Hardaway, John S., 37  
Hardaway, Stith, 37  
Hardin, John Wesley, 248  
Hargrove, Adam Tiller, 521  
Hargrove, Brandon Lane, 521  
Hargrove, Kyle, 521  
Harper, 430  
Harper, Elizabeth, 94-95, 102, 159, 199, 424, 426, 454  
Harper, James, 94, 102-104, 107, 111-112, 120, 159, 165-166, 426, 428, 452-453  
Harper, Thomas, 325  
Harris, Claiborne, 344  
Harris, V.N., 109  
Harrison, Samuel, 465  
Harrison, Thomas, 466  
Harwood, \_\_\_\_\_, 466  
Hatton, James, 338  
Hawkins, Lori Michelle, 522  
Hawkins, P.C., 461  
Hawkins, William, 336, 453  
Hawkins, William B., 453  
Hawkins, Young, 336  
Hawthorne, J.H., 272  
Hay, Thomas, 347  
Hay, Timothy, 326, 332  
Hayne(?), \_\_\_\_G., 466  
Haynes, Julius, 285  
Haynes, William, 232  
Hays, John (Jack), 149  
Heines, William, 136  
Helm, Jemima, 221  
Henderson, Tiajuana Jordan, 522  
Hendle, George, 408  
Hendrick, Obediah, 461  
Hendrick, S.B., 232  
Henry, Richard, 50  
Henseley, John T., 76, 410  
Hensley, James, 76, 410  
Hentsky, 87, 162, 410  
Herald(?), Henry, 465



Herndon, Deborah Joyce, 520  
 Hey, James, 338  
 Hickman, Francis, 465  
 Higgins, 243  
 Hightower, Robert S., 136  
 Hilch, Burgess, 49  
 Hill, ———, 465  
 Hill, John, 329  
 Hill, L.B., 466  
 Hill, Richard, 326, 332  
 Hill, Thomas, 499  
 Hill, Thomas H., 453  
 Hindall, John, 375, 383  
 Hindenlang, Anna Belle, 524  
 Hindenlang, Louis Theodore, 524  
 Hindenlang, Madeleine Vera, 524  
 Hindrick, ———, 465  
 Hipkins, John, 337  
 Hitt, 36, 46  
 Hitt, James, 383  
 Hitt, Sr., James, 383  
 Hitt, Joel, 382  
 Hitt, Joseph, 45, 378, 382-383  
 Hitt, Marshall, 382  
 Hitt, William, 382-383  
 Hodge, Ann, 331  
 Hodgson, John, 326  
 Hodgson, William, 337  
 Hodson, John, 326  
 Hogan, Beverley, 349, 354  
 Hogan, Lewis R., 76  
 Hogan, Lewis T., 74-75, 78-79, 404, 409  
 Holderness, A., 465  
 Holderness, Daniel, 465  
 Holderness, L., 466  
 Holdridge, Samuel, 465  
 Holland, Spearman, 466  
 Holland, William, 226  
 Holloway, C., 352  
 Holloway, Charles, 465  
 Holloway, Frankey, 355  
 Holloway, George, 355-356  
 Holloway, L., 424  
 Holt, Bethiah, 512  
 Holt, Lewis F., 429-430, 466  
 Hooks, Collin, 454  
 Hooks, Warren, 159  
 Hopkins, Richard, 349, 354  
 Hopo-eith-le-yo-ho-la, 169  
 Horson, John, 326  
 Horvel, John, 338, 340  
 Hotchkiss, Dr., 208  
 Houston, Sam (General), 104, 129  
 Howard, ———, 465  
 Huber, Mary, 406  
 Hudson, 43  
 Hudson, John, 329  
 Hudson, Reuben, 44, 382  
 Hudson, William, 329  
 Hughes, Rees, 320-322, 325  
 Hughes, Thomas, 329

Hughs, Thomas, 329  
 Hull, Alfred L., 165  
 Hull, Thomas M., 425  
 Hulm, Alfred L., 165  
 Hulme, Alfred L., 165-168, 171, 454  
 Humphres, Joseph, 465  
 Hunt, Memucan, 141  
 Huston, Felix, 111

## I

Iliff, Archibald, 402  
 Ingram, Tobias, 336  
 Irias, Daysi, 525  
 Irion, R.A., 141  
 Isaac, Alexander, 221, 338

## J

Jackson, Charles W., 189-190, 466  
 Jackson, Martha, 171  
 Jackson, Robert H., 466  
 Jackson, Thomas J. (General Stonewall), 172  
 Jackson, William, 465  
 James, Aldridge, 375  
 James, Carter C., 375  
 James, Francis, 325  
 James, James Carter, 22, 33, 350, 375  
 James, John, 232-233  
 James, Sarah, 328, 330, 350, 356  
 Jameson, 36  
 Jameson, Enoch, 384, 387  
 Jameson, James, 341  
 Jameson, Rufus, 465  
 Jefferson, Thomas (President), 126-127  
 Jensen, Michael, 524  
 Jensen, Olivia Jordan, 524  
 Jernigan, H.B., 224  
 Jester, Anne Elizabeth, 529  
 Jett, Ann, 343  
 Jett, Benjamin, 345  
 Jett, Sr., Francis, 330  
 Jett, John, 329  
 Jett, Peter, 329  
 Jett, Thomas, 329, 337-338  
 Jett, William, 328-330, 345  
 Joffrion, Bonnie Grace, 521  
 Johnson, Andrew, 243-245  
 Johnson, Aves, 165-166  
 Johnson, James, 249, 262, 482  
 Johnson, John, 343  
 Johnson, John H. (Judge), 425  
 Johnson, John T., 70  
 Johnson, Joseph, 465  
 Johnson, Robert (Colonel), 400  
 Johnson, Samuel, 326, 328, 465  
 Johnson, Stephen, 338-339  
 Johnson, Thomas, 465  
 Johnston, Albert Sidney (General), 86  
 Johnston, G.J., 380  
 Johnston, Joseph (General), 169  
 Jones, Cecil Wayne, 521  
 Jones, Danielle Jean, 521  
 Jones, Gabriel, 78, 380, 385, 404

Jones, John, 329  
 Jones, Melinda Sue Shivers, 521  
 Jones, Paige Alexandra, 521  
 Jordan, Eric Anders, 524  
 Jordan, Francis, 465  
 Jordan, Gilbert John, 524  
 Jordan, James, 465  
 Jordan, John, 465  
 Jordan, John Morton, 346  
 Jordan, Levi, 465-466  
 Jordan, M.A., 275  
 Jordan, Sonya, 524  
 Jordan, Terry Gilbert, 303, 524  
 Jordan, Tina, 524

## K

Keaton, Lucy, 331, 511  
 Keegan, John, 353-354  
 Keeton, George, 353  
 Keeton, James, 358  
 Keeton, Lucy, 353, 358  
 Keeton, Mildred, 358  
 Keeton, Susannah, 331, 357  
 Keeton, William, 331, 353, 357-358  
 Keeton, Jr., William, 358  
 Keller, George W., 85, 96  
 Keller, Louisa D., 426  
 Kelley, \_\_C., 465  
 Kelley, A.G., 466  
 Kelley, R., 465  
 Kelly, 36, 430  
 Kelton, Shannon, 524  
 Kenny, Andrew, 338  
 Kevil, Jacob, 220  
 Kevil, Lucretia, 220-221  
 Key, John, 359  
 Kilby, 46  
 Kilby, Leroy, 382-383  
 Kilfoyle, McKenna Lorraine, 525  
 Kilfoyle, Ryan Daniel, 525  
 King, (?) B.A.O.(?), 466  
 King, George, 328  
 King, Samuel, 465  
 King, Thomas, 328-329, 342  
 Knight, Amy Leigh Bell, 522  
 Knight, Gracie Elizabeth, 522  
 Knight, Joshua Robert, 522  
 Knight, Robert, 409  
 Knott, Jr., John, 225  
 Knowlton, 430  
 Krack, 408

## L

L\_\_ckin(?), \_\_W., 466  
 LaBree, Benjamin, 22  
 Lacy, 293  
 LaGrone, Adam,  
 Lagrone, W.A., 466  
 Laine, Nancy Alicia Neal, 519  
 Laine, Larry Lee, 519  
 Laine, Laura Michelle, 519  
 Lamar, Mirabeau B. (President), 135, 143,

148, 165, 230, 452  
 Landrum, Elizabeth, 337  
 Landrum, John, 70, 337-338  
 Landrum, John J., 70  
 Landrum, Patrick, 337  
 Landrum, Jr., Samuel, 334  
 Landrum, Willis, 148  
 Lane, John W., 166  
 Lane, William, 466  
 Langley, Alice Wellborn Tiller, 528  
 Langley, III, Frank Rayford (Trip), 528  
 Langley, Jr., Frank Rayford, 528  
 Lawes, Sarah Ann, 74  
 Lawes, William, 74, 76  
 Lea, Martin, 465  
 Learwood, Elizabeth, 510  
 Ledbetter, James, 220  
 Ledman, William, 328  
 Lee, Mary Ellen Young, 520  
 Lee, Jr., James Henry, 520  
 Legin, Benjamin, 408  
 Legin, George, 408  
 Legin, Lucy, 408  
 Legin, William, 408  
 Leslie, Edom, 425  
 Lewis, Bill, 522  
 Lewis, Billy Chad (Chad), 522  
 Lewis, Charles, 452  
 Lewis, Clinton Wayne, 522  
 Lewis, John, 465, 510  
 Lewis, Joseph, 48-49, 51  
 Lewis, Meriwether, 465  
 Lewis, Nathan James, 522  
 Lewis, Whitney Katherine, 522  
 Lewis, William, 461, 465  
 Lewis, William T., 428  
 Lincoln, Abraham (President), 238  
 Lindsay, Richard, 406  
 Lindsey, Rena Gay, 529  
 Link, Molly, 521  
 Linsey, Charles, 465  
 Linsey, N., 465  
 Linsey, S., 465  
 Lippg(?), S.W., 466  
 Lipscomb, 136  
 Littlejohn, William, 136  
 Livginson, John, 461  
 Lloyd, Thomas, 339, 409  
 Lloyd, Thomas G., 409  
 Lodman, William, 326  
 Lomax, John, 326  
 Long, Andrew, 539  
 Long, J.H. (Judge), 278  
 Lovelady, Cherie Lyn Clark, 522  
 Lovelady, James Keith, 522  
 Lovelady, Kaleb Christopher, 522  
 Lucas, 322, 430  
 Lucas, Thomas, 322  
 Lyn, John, 509-510  
 Lynch, Charles (Governor), 111  
 Lynchburg, J.T., 511

## M

Madden, Jewell Westmoreland, 298, 499  
 Magoffin, Beriah, 85-86, 93, 409-410, 427  
 Magoffin, Sarah, 86, 93, 410  
 Major, 36  
 Major, William, 380  
 Maloney, J.D., 288  
 Many, James (Colonel), 139  
 Marks, Joseph, 224  
 Marshall, Henry, 185  
 Martin, ———, 465  
 Martin, Henry, 461, 466  
 Martin, Hugh, 465  
 Martin, Pleasant, 327  
 Martin, Ralph, 327  
 Marye, Eleanor, 383  
 Marye, James, 383  
 Marye, Peter, 383  
 Mason, John L., 197  
 Mason, Redin, 465  
 Massey, ———, 465  
 Massey, Jay, 530  
 Massey, Kimerly Sue Mericle (Kim), 530  
 Massir, William, 466  
 Masten, Joseph, 331  
 Masten, Thomas, 331, 353, 357, 511  
 Masterson, Edward, 334  
 Mathewes, Samuel, 321  
 Matthews, Agness, 344, 354, 357  
 Matthews, James I., 252  
 Matthews, John, 29  
 Matthews, T.D., 252  
 Matthews, Thomas, 134  
 May, Cheryl Annette, 525  
 May, James, 344, 511  
 May, Phillip, 331  
 McCarstle, Nile W., 107  
 McClendon, Martha Anne, 519  
 McClure, C.H., 465  
 McCulloch, Benjamin (General), 169  
 McDaniel, J.B., 461  
 McDaniel, William, 336  
 McDonald, Ellen Kennedy, 349  
 McDonald, H.T., 465  
 McDonald, Henry, 186  
 McDormont, Ann, 355  
 McDormont, David, 355  
 McElroy, John, 409  
 McGeehee, William, 465  
 McGregor, Alexander, 74, 76  
 McIlwaine, H.R., 512-513  
 McIlrath, John, 399  
 McIntyre, Carolyn Ella, 524  
 McJimsey, George, 298  
 McKinney, William C., 453  
 McNeal, James, 465  
 McWhorter, G.C., 106-107  
 McWilliams, Benjamin, 23, 343, 352-353, 510-511  
 McWilliams, Broadbent, 511  
 McWilliams, Broadman, 353  
 McWilliams, Letitia, 510-511  
 McWilliams, Samuel, 353  
 McWilliams, William, 353  
 Meadors, Thomas, 326  
 Mercer, John, 344  
 Mericle, Edward Kenneth (Kenneth), 530  
 Mericle, Lewis Christian, 530  
 Mericle, Margaret Metcalf, 530  
 Mericle, Ronald Allen (Ronnie), 530  
 Merlister, Rubin, 461  
 Metcalf, J.C. (Dr.), 407  
 Mickleburrough, Robert, 539  
 Micou, 10  
 Micou, James, 328  
 Micou, Paul, 326, 332  
 Milam, Benjamin, 158  
 Miller, Columbia James, 22, 350, 388  
 Miller, James Boyce, 350, 388  
 Miller, John, 327, 333-334, 339-340, 344, 466  
 Miller, Robert, 337-338  
 Miller, Thomas, 336  
 Miller, Tisha, 526  
 Miller, Wallace, 461  
 Miller, William, 336-337, 465-466  
 Mills, Achilles, 331, 344  
 Mills, Ambrose, 510  
 Mills, Anne, 510  
 Mills, Elizabeth, 353  
 Mills, Henry, 353-354, 357  
 Mills, Jesse, 510  
 Mills, John, 353, 511-512  
 Mills, Lucy (see Tiller, Lucy)  
 Mills, Mary, 510  
 Mills, Thomas, 510, 539  
 Mills, W.J., 465  
 Mills, William, 465, 510  
 Minor, Thomas, 348, 352-353  
 Minor, Vivion, 346, 348  
 Minton, 9  
 Minton, Daniel, 328, 330, 343  
 Minton, Elizabeth, 328  
 Minton, John, 13, 327-332, 339, 342-343  
 Minton, Joseph, 13, 326-329, 331-332  
 Minton, Margaret, 328, 342  
 Minton, Mary, 13, 327-328  
 Minton, Meredith, 328  
 Minton, Thomas, 328-330, 332, 342  
 Mitchel, Peter, 465  
 Mitchel, White, 465  
 Mitchell, Fielding, 232  
 Mitchell, Harold Johnson, 520  
 Mitchell, Hartie Maud, 298  
 Mitchell, Peter, 232  
 Mitchell, Thomas, 225  
 Mitcheson, E.F., 220, 277  
 Mitcheson, Jacob R., 221  
 Monch, Karen Leslie, 530  
 Moncure, John, 384  
 Monroe, 9-11  
 Monroe, James, 86, 327  
 Monroe, Jane, 343

Monroe, Thomas, 18, 328-332, 342-343, 347  
 Monroe, William, 327-332, 342-343, 347  
 Montgomery, John, 66  
 Moody, Ayres, 461  
 Moody, Jr., Isaac, 461  
 Moody, Linas, 461  
 Moody, Marty, 461  
 Moon, John, 320, 324-325  
 Moon, Mary, 325  
 Moon, Sarah, 325  
 Moon, Susanna, 324  
 Moor, Sarah, 465  
 Moore, 189  
 Moore, Josephus, 187-188, 195-196, 461, 465  
 Moorman, Charles Watt, 190  
 More, —, 465  
 More, C. —, 465  
 More, James, 337  
 More, William, 213, 352  
 Morehead, Charles D., 86  
 Morehead, Charles Slaughter (Governor), 86  
 Morris, David T., 466  
 Morriss, Adam, 466  
 Morriss, Amos, 466  
 Morriss, John G., 466  
 Morrow, Ruth Elaine (Elaine), 531  
 Mortimore, George, 358  
 Mortimore, James, 358  
 Mortimore, John, 358  
 Mortimore, Mary, 358  
 Mortimore, Jr., William, 358  
 Motley, Henry, 334, 336  
 Motley, John, 320, 334, 336  
 Motley, William, 336  
 Mullin, William, 331, 348  
 Munday, Thomas, 338  
 Murrah, Edward, 333-334  
 Murray, Ida, 271  
 Mushell, John, 328  
 Mushett, John, 330  
 Mutchell, John, 328

## **N**

Nabours, Tena Joyce Moore, 528  
 Nance, John, 334, 336  
 Neal, Caleb Spencer, 519  
 Neal, Carl David, 519  
 Neal, Carl Tiller, 519  
 Neal, Carla Sue, 519  
 Neal, Caroline Olivia, 519  
 Neal, Douglas Alan, 519  
 Neal, Edgar Eugene, 519  
 Neal, Jr., Edgar Eugene (Gene), 302, 519  
 Neal, Genevieve Kathryn, 519  
 Neal, Jordan Alan, 519  
 Neal, Margie, 283  
 Neal, Matthew Eugene, 519  
 Neal, Richard Edgar (Eddie), 519  
 Neal, Tiffany Diane, 519  
 Nevis, Harriet, 461  
 Newell, George B., 427  
 Newell, William, 94, 96-97, 100, 112, 427

Newman, Elias, 339  
 Newman, Thomas, 338-339  
 Newton, Lucy Cogar, 520  
 Nicholes, Samuel, 320  
 Nicholls, Samuel, 8, 12, 326, 332  
 Nichols, 9  
 Nichols, H.D., 171  
 Nichols, Jacob, 8, 325  
 Nichols, John, 8, 16, 325, 342  
 Nichols, Margaret, 328-329, 342  
 Nichols, Mary, 285  
 Nichols, Samuel, 8-9, 321-322, 324-326, 331-332  
 Nichols, William, 285  
 Nickle, Peter, 328  
 Noole, John, 336  
 Norman, 43  
 Norris, —, 465  
 Norris, Thomas, 465

## **O**

O'Neal, 430  
 O'Neal, Francis (Chapters 4, 5, 7 and associated Research Notes)  
 O'Neal, Henry Francis, 428-429  
 O'Neal, John W., 104  
 O'Neal, M.E., 429  
 Obriand, Thomas, 338  
 Oden, Catherine, 249  
 Oden, Israel, 208, 221, 225, 232, 249, 264, 483  
 Oden, J.M., 266, 273  
 Oden, Lucinda, 232, 249  
 Ogburn, Henry, 399  
 Ogburn, Thomas, 399  
 Oliver, Alisa, 358  
 Oliver, Benjamin, 465  
 Oliver, Catharine (see Tiller, Catharine)  
 Oliver, James Isaac, 465  
 Oliver, John, 79-80, 331, 346, 348, 376, 405, 465  
 Oliver, John P., 465  
 Oliver, John W., 79-80  
 Oliver, L., 465  
 Oliver, Mary Jane, 79, 405  
 Oliver, Rice, 405  
 Oliver, Thomas, 465  
 Onis, Luis de, 127  
 Otis, Mrs., 409  
 Oualline, Shari Lynn, 521  
 Owen, J., 465  
 Owen, Jubal, 466  
 Owens, Jubal, 204-205, 465  
 Owens, Michael, 333  
 Owens, Shad (see Shadowens, James), 201, 205  
 Owens, Shadd (see Shadowens, James), 465  
 Oyler, Beverly Joan, 521

## **P**

Page, David, 461, 465  
 Page, Harvey, 465

Page, Jackson, 465  
 Page, John, 187, 353, 461, 465  
 Page, Mann, 344  
 Page, Perkison, 461  
 Page, Thomas, 337  
 Pain, John, 329  
 Palmer, Robert, 465  
 Pannel, David, 328  
 Pannell, David, 23, 328, 330-331, 342-343, 351-352, 354  
 Pannill, David, 330  
 Parker, —, 466  
 Parker, Isaac, 104  
 Parker, James, 158  
 Parker, John, 326, 332  
 Parker, Mrs., 350-351, 508  
 Parker, Robert, 334  
 Parkham, 430  
 Parsons, John, 329  
 Patrick, Wiley, 452  
 Pattern, James, 465  
 Patton, 430  
 Pawley, John, 320  
 Payne, Eliphas, 378, 382  
 Payne, John, 328-329, 401  
 Payne, Richard, 331  
 Payne, W.S., 276  
 Peak, Jefferson, 74, 384, 404  
 Peak, Willis, 66-67  
 Peatross, Thomas, 326, 333  
 Peck, J.S., 466  
 Peck, Thomas, 461  
 Peniston, Susan, 399  
 Pete (Uncle), 265-266  
 Peters, Richard, 452  
 Phares, Moses, 94, 96, 107-108, 111-112, 426, 428  
 Phillips, Alvy, 466  
 Phillips, Martha Amanda, 409  
 Pickette, Jr., John, 331, 343  
 Pigeon, Wiley, 465  
 Pine, Cyprian, 325  
 Pinkston, Willis, 401  
 Pippen, W.B., 252  
 Pitts, James, 337  
 Pitts, John, 335-337  
 Pitts, John the younger, 336  
 Pitts, Thomas, 339  
 Plaile, John, 13, 326-329, 331-332  
 Plaile, Richard, 344  
 Pledger, Christie Diane, 528  
 Pocahontas, 4  
 Poe, Thomas, 339  
 Polley(?), Vaidy, 465  
 Popham, 46  
 Popham, Gerard, 383  
 Popham, Jacob, 383  
 Potter, Harriet, 191  
 Potter, Robert, 190  
 Powell, Llewellyn (Dr.), 76  
 Powell, Mary, 213



Powell, Moody(?), 466  
 Powers, Edward, 338  
 Prather, James, 67, 405  
 Prewit, Ira, 465  
 Prewit, Josiah, 465  
 Prewitt, Josiah, 136, 461  
 Price, Bourne, 328-330, 338, 340, 342  
 Price, Bowen, 330  
 Price, John, 336-337  
 Price, Meriday, 330, 343  
 Prine, Joanne, 521  
 Proctor, Robert, 466  
 Pugh, William, 337  
 Purvis, Francis, 343, 352-353

## R

Raines, Ambrose, 352  
 Raines, Isaac, 353-354  
 Raines, P.P., 465  
 Ramsdale, Francis, 461, 465  
 Ramsdale, John F., 461, 465  
 Randolph, Brett, 379  
 Re\_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, 465  
 Read, Rebecca, 512  
 Redd, James, 352  
 Reed, Elizabeth, 329  
 Reed, Thomas, 329-330  
 Reed, William, 426  
 Reel, Alfred, 461, 465  
 Reel, Daniel, 461, 465  
 Reel, Henry, 461, 465  
 Reel, James, 461  
 Reeves, Charles, 465  
 Reeves, James, 337  
 Reid, Julie Suzanne, 531  
 Reid, Margaret, 426  
 Reid, Samuel, 329  
 Reiss, Jane Allison, 524  
 Rejmanick, Patricia Eileen, 522  
 Resor, William, 66  
 Revel, James, 6-9  
 Reynolds, 20  
 Reynolds, James, 331  
 Reynolds, John, 383  
 Reynolds, Robert, 336-337  
 Reynolds, Thomas, 19, 336-337  
 Reynolds, Willis, 383  
 Richardson, Amos, 424  
 Richardson, Elizabeth (see Harper, Elizabeth)  
 Richardson, Elizabeth Ann, 199, 202, 222, 428  
 Richardson, Francis (the elder), 92-93, 97, 423-427  
 Richardson, Francis DuBose, 423, 425  
 Richardson, Francis Mannen (Manning), 94, 427  
 Richardson, Francis Rivers, 85-86, 91, 93, 96, 424-425  
 Richardson, Henry, 93-98, 103, 107, 109, 111, 424, 426-429  
 Richardson, James B., 96, 100, 104, 424  
 Richardson, Jared N., 93, 424, 426

## Genealogical Index

Richardson, John, 170, 454  
 Richardson, John Gaulden, 92-93, 96, 423-424  
 Richardson, Ketturah, 94, 104, 107, 426, 428-429  
 Richardson, Laura Ann (see Tiller, Laura Ann)  
 Richardson, M.E., 168, 454  
 Richardson, Margaret, 103, 426  
 Richardson, Martha Gaulden, 87, 93, 409, 424-426  
 Richardson, Martha Roxanna, 209, 425, 466  
 Richardson, Mary (Chapters 4 and 7 and associated Research Notes)  
 Richardson, Mary Ann, 100, 107, 426  
 Richardson, Mary E., 454  
 Richardson, Polly, 424  
 Richardson, Richard, 93-94, 424-425, 427  
 Richardson, Richard Arthur (Captain), 423  
 Richardson, Rufus Mitchell (Chapters 4 and 6 and associated Research Notes)  
 Richardson, Samuel, 425, 454  
 Richardson, Sarah Anne, 94, 107, 426  
 Richardson, Sarah Jane, 424  
 Richardson, Susan (see Hulme, Susan)  
 Richardson, Theophilus, 424  
 Richardson, Thomas, 337  
 Richardson, Wade Hampton, 423  
 Richardson, Wiley Warren, 93-95, 424, 426  
 Richardson, William, 426, 453  
 Richardson, William Arthur, 86, 93  
 Richardson, William James, 136, 424  
 Richardson, Zachariah, 424, 426  
 Richter, Carl Hugo, 520  
 Richter, II, Carl Rupert (Rick), 520  
 Richter, Lucy Carroll Tiller (Carroll), 520  
 Ritchie, Archibald, 338  
 Robert, George, 465  
 Roberts, Willis, 68  
 Robertson, Ruth, 375  
 Robinson, Francis, 344  
 Robinson, Maximilian, 328, 330, 339  
 Rogers, 430  
 Rogers, D.F., 202, 205, 465  
 Rogers, John, 328, 330, 342, 512  
 Rolfe, John, 4  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D. (President), 303  
 Root, Charles C., 38, 73-74, 381, 384, 403-404  
 Root, Edward, 403  
 Root, John W., 403  
 Root, William, 403  
 Roquemore, Thomas G., 269  
 Rorh(?), James, 338  
 Rose, William Pinckney, 190  
 Ross, Coleman, 339  
 Ross, George, 384, 387  
 Rossen, Daniel, 378  
 Rounzee, John, 328, 339  
 Rounzee, Edward, 328, 339  
 Rounzee, Jr., Edward, 328, 339

Rouse, John, 326  
 Rouzee, Jr., Edward, 328, 338-339  
 Rouzee, Ralph, 338  
 Rowzee, Jr., Edward, 337  
 Runnels, H.A., 166  
 Runnels, Hiram A., 454  
 Runnels, Martha Ketturah, 454  
 Runnels, Mary, 454  
 Rusk, Thomas J. (General), 138-138, 148  
 Rutherford, John, 327, 333, 337  
 Ryan, Mary, 406

## S

Sale, John, 49  
 Samuel, Anthony, 336  
 Santa Anna (General), 101-102, 110-111, 129  
 Santi, Lauren Mae, 521  
 Santi, Michele Marie Shivers, 521  
 Santi, Paul Michael, 521  
 Santi, Tara Allison, 521  
 Saunders, John W., 78  
 Sawtell, E.N., 75  
 Scandrett, Isaac, 338  
 Scarbbrough, Jonathan, 359  
 Schaffer, Savanna Leigh, 525  
 Schieff, Mary Ann, 399  
 Schulz, Christopher Maximilian (Max), 530  
 Schulz, Joseph Patrick (Joe), 530  
 Schulz, Peter Xavier (Pete), 310, 530  
 Schulz, Sandra Tiller (Sandy), 310, 530  
 Schulze, Christian Thomas, 525  
 Schulze, Lori Ann, 525  
 Scoggin, T.L., 466  
 Scogin, John, 136  
 Scott, 139, 189, 332  
 Scott, Alexander, 327  
 Scott, John, 461  
 Scott, John S.(?), 466  
 Scott, Thomas H., 466  
 Scott, William T., 186, 188, 191  
 Scrogum, Carson Makabe, 525  
 Scrogum, LaDonna Dia, 525  
 Scudder, W., 108  
 Seeley, Tricia Lynn, 522  
 Sellars, Sue Frances, 519  
 Sewall, Charles A., 138-139, 198  
 Sewall, John O., 183  
 Shadowens, James, 136, 212  
 Shefelman, Anna Tiller, 524  
 Shefelman, Daniel Whitehead, 524  
 Shefelman, Janice Vera Jordan, 524  
 Shefelman, Karl Jordan, 524  
 Shefelman, Lena Isabella, 524  
 Shefelman, Thomas Whitehead, 524  
 Shefelman, William Carson (Will), 524  
 Shepard, John, 337  
 Shepard, Susanna, 337  
 Shepherd, J.L., 483  
 Sheppard, John, 465  
 Sheppard, Mr. 234  
 Sherrod, G.W., 298  
 Sherrod, John, 136, 298

Shields, LeAnn Shivers, 522  
 Shields, Jake Douglas, 522  
 Shields, Michelle Caroline, 522  
 Shields, Samuel Albert, 522  
 Ship, Mary, 12, 15-16, 327-328, 341-342  
 Ship, Thomas, 323, 333, 341  
 Shipp, Joseph/Josiah, 327  
 Shipp, Josiah, 16, 327  
 Shipp, Richard, 16  
 Shipp, Thomas, 16  
 Shivers, David Oyler, 521  
 Shivers, Forrest William, 521  
 Shivers, Jr., Henry Grady (Grady), 521  
 Shivers, Sr., Henry Grady (Grady), 521  
 Shivers, Jacqueline Michelle, 521  
 Shivers, John Grady, 521  
 Shivers, Linward Paul, 297, 302-303, 521  
 Shivers, Marc Tiller, 521  
 Shivers, Mark Joseph, 521  
 Shivers, Roland Douglas, 297, 303, 521  
 Shivers, Savannah Lynne, 521  
 Shivers, Suzette Christine, 521  
 Shivers, Timothy Paul, 521  
 Shivers, Travis Tiller, 521  
 Shook, Nathan, 188  
 Short (Brown, Tiller), Catharine, 15, 323,  
     326-327, 333-336  
 Short, John, 334, 337  
 Short, Sarah, 334  
 Short, Susannah, 334  
 Short, Thomas, 15, 323, 327, 333-336  
 Shreve, Henry M. (Captain ), 61, 96, 113, 115,  
     176, 185  
 Shreve, Levin Lawrence, 96, 409  
 Shreve, Thomas Taliaferro, 96-97, 409  
 Sibert, Joseph R., 382-383  
 Sibley, John (Dr.), 430  
 Siller, Carter, 377, 406  
 Sillor, William, 225, 376  
 Simmonds, Richard, 338  
 Simpson, John, 465-466  
 Simpson, Larkin, 465  
 Sims, Alexander, 355  
 Sims, Elizabeth, 355  
 Sims, Franklin, 355  
 Sims, George, 355  
 Sims, James, 355  
 Sims, John, 355  
 Sims, John C., 104  
 Sims, Loringoe, 355  
 Sims, Mary, 355  
 Sims, Polly, 355  
 Sims, Sarah, 355  
 Sims, Suke, 355  
 Singleton, Hiram, 424  
 Singleton, Mary A., 424-426  
 Singleton, Richard, 425  
 Singleton, Susan, 424  
 Slaves  
     Adam, 51  
     Ann, 51

Anny, 539  
 Bob, 164  
 Burrell, 38  
 Burtis, 539  
 Carter, 38  
 Ceasar, 423  
 Clarissa, 108-109, 164, 453  
 Dandridge, 38  
 Danniel, 539  
 Dick, 38  
 Dred Scott, 235, 237  
 Elihu, 51  
 Elise, 51  
 Eve, 51  
 George, 539  
 Gift, 539  
 Grace, 539  
 Hannah, 539  
 Jane, 208  
 John, 510  
 Judah, 337, 510  
 Juliet, 51  
 Lawyer, 108, 164, 453  
 Lill, 51  
 Louisia, 38  
 Lucrea, 38  
 Marria, 166  
 Mary, 164  
 Milly, 108, 164, 453  
 Mime, 539  
 Mose, 350, 510  
 Nan, 539  
 Old Ballock, 539  
 Pina, 423  
 Pino, 423-424  
 Poll, 539  
 Polly, 208  
 Prince, 337  
 Rachel, 539  
 Rose, 232  
 Sam, 38  
 Sarah, 38  
 Seller, 539  
 Sophia, 51  
 Squire, 424  
 Sukey, 341  
 Suky, 38  
 Tom, 539  
 Wilson, 38  
 Winny, 38, 45, 51, 55, 73-74, 77-78, 82,  
     380-381, 383-384, 386-387, 400, 404  
 Young Ballock, 539  
 Young Dick, 539  
 Smith, ———, 465  
 Smith, A.D., 231, 241, 257  
 Smith, Buckner, 466  
 Smith, John (Captain), 4  
 Smith, Charles, 465  
 Smith, Edward, 178, 182-183, 204, 465-466  
 Smith, Elizabeth, 399  
 Smith, George Kevin (Kevin), 529

Smith, Hancock, 465  
 Smith, J.M., 271  
 Smith, James M., 465  
 Smith, Joe (Rev.), 278  
 Smith, John, 4  
 Smith, John Hansen, 529  
 Smith, Joseph, 326, 465  
 Smith, June Barnett, 529  
 Smith, Lily Winter, 529  
 Smith, Nicholas (Colonel), 327, 329  
 Smith, Parker, 429  
 Smith, R., 465  
 Smith, Sarah Kathryn, 529  
 Smith, W.C., 465  
 Smithwick, Noah, 152  
 Sparks, William, 408  
 Spears, 430  
 Spencer, James, 66  
 Spencer, John, 344  
 Spencer, Thomas, 50  
 Spiltimber, Anthony, 320  
 Stafford, Elijah, 209, 427, 466  
 Stafford, John A., 465  
 Stallard, Samuel, 327, 333  
 Stallard, Walter, 337  
 Stallord, Samuel, 334  
 Stanard, John, 353  
 Stanard, Larkin, 344  
 Stanfield, John A., 465  
 Stanfield, Joseph V., 465  
 Stanfield, W.W.O., 461, 465  
 Starke, Daniel, 353-354  
 Starns, 332  
 Stephenson, D., 512-513  
 Sterett, A.B., 198  
 Sterne, Adolphus, 139  
 Stevens, Edward (General), 41-42, 50, 378,  
     382  
 Stevens, Gilly, 42, 44, 378  
 Stevens, Lucy, 331, 344, 354-355, 358  
 Stevens, Nathaniel, 23, 331, 343-344, 352-353  
 Stevens, Phoebe, 511  
 Stevens, Thaddeus, 245  
 Stevenson, Edward, 75  
 Stewart, Duncan, 424  
 Stoelzel, Deborah Marie, 520  
 Stone, Francis, 329  
 Stone, William, 326, 332  
 Story, Joseph, 465  
 Stout, Isaac, 465  
 Stout, James, 465  
 Strother, Jeremiah, 378  
 Strother, John, 382-383  
 Strother, Jr., Joseph, 330, 344  
 Stroud, Jane Frances Shivers, 521  
 Stroud, Cara Elizabeth, 521  
 Stroud, J.B., 208  
 Stroud, Robert Orion, 521  
 Suffolk, James, 465  
 Sullans(?), F., 465  
 Sutton, William L. (Dr.), 408

Sutton, Francis, 387  
Swanson, James, 206  
Swanson, Peter, 137, 206  
Sydenham, Jonathan, 327-328  
Syllivant, Dennis, 325

## T

Tailor, —, 465  
Talbert, —, 465  
Talbot, John D., 98  
Talbot, Mark, 344  
Taliaferro, 385, 387  
Talley, L.H., 252  
Tarleton, Alfred, 78  
Tarrant, E.B. (General), 166  
Taylor, 27  
Taylor, G.W., 161, 453  
Taylor, John, 71  
Taylor, John G., 78  
Taylor, Larkin, 355  
Taylor, O.C., 231, 241, 257  
Taylor, Richard, 23  
Taylor, Samuel J., 466  
Taylor, Sukey, 355  
Taylour, William, 321, 324-325  
Tayton(?), Jacob, 465  
Teeples, Matilda, 71  
Teller, George, 379  
Tenney, W.C., 293  
Terrell, John, 44, 50, 378, 382-383  
Thacker, Samuel, 326, 332  
Tharp, Thomas, 333-334, 337  
Tharp, William, 333  
Thatcher, Mary, 321  
Thatcher, 10-11  
Thatcher, Sylvester, 320-322  
Thatcher, William, 329  
Thelwell, James, 15, 326, 333  
Thilman, Jane, 539  
Thilman, Sr., John, 539  
Thomas, Ann, 331  
Thomas, Anthony, 349, 354  
Thomas, Catharine, 334, 338  
Thomas, Daniel, 336, 338  
Thomas, Elizabeth, 12, 15-16, 327-328, 336, 341-342  
Thomas, James, 328, 349, 354, 356  
Thomas, John, 338, 349  
Thomas, Mary, 336, 349  
Thomas, Merriday, 336  
Thomas, William, 16, 336, 342  
Thomas, Jr., William, 345, 349  
Thompkins, Francis, 23  
Thompson, —, 465  
Thompson, Iasiah, 466  
Thompson, John, 327, 466  
Thompson, Joseph A., 424  
Thornton, Francis, 383  
Thornton, 385  
Thorp, Francis, 337  
Thorp, Jane, 261, 266, 277

## Genealogical Index

Thorp, Thomas, 337  
Thrall, H.S., 187  
Tidwell, —, 465  
Tiller. Our Family Tree, 14  
Tiller, Tax Rolls. See Figure R1.6 for Tiller households in Caroline and Spotsylvania Counties, 1783-1810, 345  
Tiller, Abigail M. (Bray, Alden), 75-76, 78, 405, 409  
Tiller, A.J., 453  
Tiller, Adelia, 402  
Tiller, Albert Carroll, 14, 228 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 519-531  
Tiller, Jr., Albert Carroll, 14 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 523  
Tiller, Albert Starnes, 304, 306, 528  
Tiller, Albert Wayne (Wayne), 146, 305-307, 309, 530  
Tiller, Ales, 321  
Tiller, Alice, 528  
Tiller, Alice Amanda, 14, 252  
Tiller, Alice May, 71, 402  
Tiller, Alice Ophelia, 14, 261, 272  
Tiller, Alice Pearl 14 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 525-526  
Tiller, Ann, 19, 23, 26, 346-348, 512  
Tiller, Benjamin, 14, 261  
Tiller, Benjamin Bowman, 402-403  
Tiller, Benjamin F., 14, 52, 235, 262 (Chapters 2 and 3 and associated Research Notes), 515  
Tiller, Benjamin Welford (Chapters 4 and 6 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, Bettie Lucille, 14 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 519  
Tiller, Betty, 260  
Tiller, Birdie Wells, 14 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, Boyce, 512  
Tiller, Brent Lee, 528  
Tiller, Carter W., 14, 162, 213 (Chapters 2 and 3 and associated Research Notes), 515  
Tiller, Catharine (Hogan, Oliver), 14, 52 (Chapters 2 and 3 and associated Research Notes), 515  
Tiller, III, Charles Eric, 520  
Tiller, IV, Charles Eric, 520  
Tiller, Charles Eric, 14 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 520  
Tiller, Jr., Charles Eric (Eric), 520  
Tiller, Christopher James (Chris), 531  
Tiller, Cornelius Henly, 14, 261, 263  
Tiller, Daniel (Our.Daniel), 14 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, Daniel.2 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, Daniel.3 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, Drewry, 512  
Tiller, Edmund McAdams, 14, 33, 96 (Chapters 2 and 3 and associated Research

Notes), 515  
Tiller, Edward, 73, 384  
Tiller, Effer Navador, 482  
Tiller, Elizabeth, 330, 341-342  
Tiller, Elizabeth Martha (Betsie) (Woodley), 14 (Chapters 7 and 8 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, Elizabeth Joyce, 520  
Tiller, Ella Eliza, 409  
Tiller, Emeline, 409  
Tiller, Emily, 408  
Tiller, Emma Americus, 14, 228, 234, 252  
Tiller, Emma Isabella (Belle), 14, 261, 272, 284, 287, 291  
Tiller, Ethan Samuel, 530  
Tiller, Finlay Charles (Finn), 530  
Tiller, Frances, 25, 350, 355-356, 510-511  
Tiller, Frances Wellborn, 528  
Tiller, Franke, 407  
Tiller, Frankey, 355, 358  
Tiller, Freeman B., 71, 73, 402  
Tiller, Freetetty, 512  
Tiller, Genny, 341  
Tiller, George, 408  
Tiller, George (1781.George), 14 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, George (Our.George), 14 (Chapter 2 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, George Carter, 14, 211, 213 (Chapters 8 and 9 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, Jr., George Carter, 14, 263, 269, 272, 286  
Tiller, George Webster, 407  
Tiller, George Welford, 14 (Chapters 2, 4, 5 and 6 and associated Research Notes), 515  
Tiller, George William, 164, 168, 454  
Tiller, Hailee Victoria, 528  
Tiller, Henry, 349, 507, 512  
Tiller, Henry Alexander, 507  
Tiller, Henry Clay, 507  
Tiller, James, 14, 19, 25, 146, 348, 358  
Tiller, James Benjamin, 163, 377  
Tiller, III, James Weeks (Jim), 531  
Tiller, Jr., James Weeks (Jim), 146, 305-306, 309, 530  
Tiller, Sr., James Weeks, 14, 146, 270-271, 308-309, 499 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 530-531  
Tiller, Jane, 87, 261, 277, 355-356  
Tiller, Jemimah, 341  
Tiller, John, 349  
Tiller, John (Our.John), 14 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, John.2, 14 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, John.3, 14 (Chapter 1 and 3 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, John H., 107, 170, 407  
Tiller, John Hamilton, 85, 109 (Chapters 4 and 6 and associated Research Notes)  
Tiller, John Reeves, 512



Tiller, John W., 482  
 Tiller, John Wesley, 14, 211, 220, 228  
 Tiller, Joseph, 510, 512  
 Tiller, Joseph Lane, 507  
 Tiller, Josephine Isabella, 14, 228, 251  
 Tiller, Joshua Aaron, 531  
 Tiller, Laura Ann (Richardson) (Chapters 4 and 7 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, Laura Elvira, 14 (Chapters 7 and 8 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, Lawrence Carter, 14, 272-276  
 Tiller, Leland L., 402-403  
 Tiller, Leslie C., 406-407  
 Tiller, Lewis C., 354, 357, 359  
 Tiller, Lillian Lois, 14 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 529  
 Tiller, Livingston Lee, 71, 400, 402-403  
 Tiller, Lucy (Mills) 26, 346 (Chapters 2 and 3 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, Lucy Caroline, 14, 52, 241, 252  
 Tiller, Mabel Murray, 14, 222, 241, 272-275  
 Tiller, Major, 349, 507, 510, 512  
 Tiller, Margaret, 12, 14-16, 19, 193  
 Tiller, Margery H., 520  
 Tiller, Mark David, 530  
 Tiller, Mark Ryan, 528  
 Tiller, Martha Elizabeth (Mattie) (Crenshaw), 249 (Chapter 9 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, Martha Lee (Patsey), 14 (Chapter 2 and associated Research Notes), 515  
 Tiller, Mary, 7, 12-16, 64, 326-327, 341, 349, 354, 510, 512  
 Tiller, Mary Ann, 302, 402  
 Tiller, Mary Ella, 14, 228, 252, 261, 272  
 Tiller, Mary H., 407  
 Tiller, Mary M., 64, 71-72, 107, 399, 401  
 Tiller, Mattie Mary (Mae), 14 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 521-522  
 Tiller, Maude, 263, 269, 272-273, 289  
 Tiller, Merrimond, 14, 17-18, 323-324, 334-335, 347  
 Tiller, Molley, 354-355  
 Tiller, Mollie, 406-407  
 Tiller, Mouzon Rankin, 14 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 528  
 Tiller, Mrs. Alvin, 427  
 Tiller, Nancy, 14, 59, 354-355, 357-359, 399, 519, 530 (Chapter 2 and associated Research Notes), 515  
 Tiller, Nanney, 341  
 Tiller, Nora Paige, 530  
 Tiller, Ora Elizabeth, 14, 263, 269, 272-274  
 Tiller, Pearl (Weeks) (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 519-531  
 Tiller, Pleasant, 359  
 Tiller, Prentice, 406  
 Tiller, Presley, 406  
 Tiller, Randy, 350  
 Tiller, Ray Dewitt, 14, 263, 269, 272-273, 275-276

Tiller, Reid Christopher, 531, 329  
 Tiller, Richard, 321  
 Tiller, Richard H/M., 164, 168, 454  
 Tiller, Richard James (Rick), 530  
 Tiller, Richardson, 510  
 Tiller, Richeson, 19, 345, 509, 512  
 Tiller, Riordan Melrose, 530  
 Tiller, Robert C., 136, 309  
 Tiller, Robert Carroll, 146, 309, 531  
 Tiller, Jr., Robert Carroll (Rob), 531  
 Tiller, Rosetty, 512  
 Tiller, Ryan Davis, 520  
 Tiller, Sally, 359  
 Tiller, Samuel Wayne (Sam), 530  
 Tiller, Sarah, 25, 350, 355  
 Tiller, Sarah Ann, 359  
 Tiller, Sarah Elizabeth, 14, 241, 252, 260  
 Tiller, Sarah W., 14 (Chapter 2 and associated Research Notes), 515  
 Tiller, Sophronia/Sophia, 80-81, 405-408  
 Tiller, Stephen T., 354, 357, 359  
 Tiller, Sukey, 355-356, 358  
 Tiller, Susan/Susannah (Richardson, Hulme) 341, (Chapters 4 and 6 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, Thomas Carter, 22, 337, 349-350, 407, 507, 509  
 Tiller, Theodore F., 81, 406-407  
 Tiller, Thomas (Essex.Thomas), 14 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, Thomas (King George.Thomas), 14 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, Thomas Bridgeford, 76, 409  
 Tiller, Thomas H., 359  
 Tiller, Thomas Neal, 482  
 Tiller, Timothy Justin (T.J.), 531  
 Tiller, Vera Belle, 14 (Chapter 10 and associated Research Notes), 524  
 Tiller, Virginia M., 402  
 Tiller, Welford J., 71, 402-403  
 Tiller, William, 358  
 Tiller, William (Amherst County), 22, 325, 327, 349, 351, 507, 509-510  
 Tiller, William (Essex.William), 14 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, William (King George.William), 14 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, William (Spotsylvania.William), 14, 38 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, William (of Texas), 14, 33, 52 (Chapters 3, 4, 5, 7 and 8 and associated Research Notes), 515  
 Tiller, William (Old.William/The Immigrant), 14 (Chapter 1 and associated Research Notes)  
 Tiller, William Charles (Bill), 146, 309, 531  
 Tiller, William Duckworth, 520  
 Tiller, William F.H., 406  
 Tiller, William Hamet, 71, 400-402  
 Tiller, William Henry Cornelius, 14 (Chapters 7, 8 and 9 and associated Research

Notes)  
 Tiller, William W., 407  
 Tiller, Wiltshire, 512  
 Tiller, Zerelda, 71, 73, 83, 401-401  
 Tillor, E.M., 77, 405  
 Tillor, John, 322  
 Tillory, William, 228, 234, 377  
 Tilman, William, 202  
 Tilor, Thomas, 324  
 Timberlake, Lewis, 25, 29, 344-345, 350, 353-357, 387, 510-511  
 Timmins, 189, 285, 298  
 Timmins, Frank, 285  
 Timons, James F., 465  
 Timons, Thomas, 465  
 Tipton, William T., 461  
 Titus, A.J., 453  
 Toblin, Thomas, 510  
 Tomkins, Robert, 339  
 Torence, George, 465  
 Towles, Jr., Oliver, 344  
 Townsend, ———, 465  
 Townsend, John B., 466  
 Triplet, Abigail, 8, 326  
 Triplet, Francis, 8, 325  
 Triplett, James, 328, 330  
 Triplett, John, 329, 338  
 Triska, Nancy Marie, 530  
 Tubman, Francis, 344  
 Tullis, Kacie Leeanne, 522  
 Tullis, Lacie Deeanne, 522  
 Turbeville, E., 326  
 Turner, 20  
 Turner, 348, 386  
 Turner, Henry, 337  
 Turner, Thomas, 320, 330, 337  
 Turney, Albert G., 221  
 Turney, Henry, 221, 224, 226  
 Turney, Jemima, 221  
 Turpin, Edward, 66  
 Tutt, Richard, 327  
 Tuttle, Daniel, 205, 298, 461, 465-466  
 Tuttle, Jr., Daniel, 228, 465  
 Tuttle, Sr., Daniel, 465  
 Tuttle, Daniel H., 461  
 Tyler, George, 26, 359  
 Tyler, John, 330  
 Tyllar, Jr., William, 15, 326-327  
 Tyson, Frances, 405

## **U**

Underwood, William, 320-322  
 Unzicker, Christopher Stanley, 519  
 Unzicker, Paul Stanley, 519  
 Upton, John, 320, 322  
 Upton, Margaret, 322  
 USSary, John A., 465  
 USSary, Mereyawether, 465  
 USSery, John A., 461  
 Utterback, Thompson, 383

## **V**

Van Dorn, (General), 169  
 Van Zandt, Isaac, 186  
 Vance, William, 209, 466  
 Vanesinch(?), John, 465  
 Vanwinkle, David, 465  
 Vanwinkle, David, 461  
 Vanwinkle, John, 466  
 Vardimen, William, 461  
 Vaughn, ———, 465  
 Vaughn, A., 466  
 Vaughn, Elizabeth, 382  
 Vaughn, James, 382  
 Vawter, 10  
 Vawter, Augustine, 337  
 Vawter, Bartholomew, 337  
 Vawter, Edward, 334, 336-337  
 Vawter, John, 326-327, 333-334, 336-337  
 Vawter, Samuel, 337  
 Vince, John, 355  
 Vince, Nancy, 355  
 Vivion, Thomas, 330-331, 343

## W

Waldrop, James, 334  
 Walker, Duncan S., 105  
 Walker, John, 461, 465  
 Walker, Nannie, 269  
 Walker, Peter L., 465  
 Walker, Samuel, 192, 461  
 Walker, Walter, 275  
 Wall, G.W., 466  
 Wallace, William, 338  
 Waller, Aylett, 38, 357  
 Waller, Martha M. A., 38  
 Walton, Martin, 344  
 Walton, Robert, 298  
 Waltroop, Thomas M., 461  
 Ward, John, 326  
 Ware, Henry, 298  
 Warren, Peter, 349, 388  
 Watkins, Benjamine, 465  
 Watkins, Lewis T., 465  
 Watson, James, 452  
 Watt, John, 229  
 Watts, Henry, 325  
 Watts, Sarah, 510  
 Wavell, Arthur G., 157  
 Webber, R.W., 106  
 Weeks, Charlie, 28  
 Weeks, John, 285  
 Weeks, Lucy, 285  
 Weeks, Mary, 285-286, 288, 302  
 Weeks, Pearl (see Tiller, Pearl)  
 Weeks, Thomas, 284-285  
 Welch, James, 344  
 Welch, John, 339  
 Welford, 36

## Genealogical Index

Wells, Peter(?), 465  
 Wells, Thomas, 328  
 Wells, William, 325, 465  
 Westmoreland, 286  
 Westmoreland, Joseph, 210, 252, 284-285, 298, 301-302  
 Westmoreland, Mary, 285  
 Wharton, Thomas, 329  
 Wheeler, Joseph (General), 169, 171, 407  
 White, Aaron, 343  
 White, Daniel, 329-330, 343  
 White, George, 329, 342-343  
 White, Jane, 356  
 White, John, 37, 298, 329  
 White, Sarah, 339, 343  
 White, Thomas, 330, 344  
 Whiteside, William, 66  
 Whitlock, Thomas, 321-322, 332  
 Whitworth, S.J., 184  
 Wiebe, Winifred Alene (Winnie), 519  
 Wilding, Samuel, 337  
 Wilkerson, David, 98, 428  
 Williams, 43, 47, 430  
 Williams, Elijah, 465  
 Williams, Elisha, 465  
 Williams, James, 465  
 Williams, Samuel A., 187  
 Williams, W., 466  
 Williamson, Benjamin, 539  
 Williamson, George, 539  
 Williamson, John, 539  
 Williamson, Robert, 539  
 Willis, Albert S. (Congressman), 408  
 Willis, John, 344  
 Willis, William, 402  
 Wills, W.S., 461  
 Wills, William P., 465  
 Willson, David, 326  
 Wilmot, Edward, 320  
 Wilson, 183  
 Wilson, Abraham, 343  
 Wilson, John (Dr.), 212-213, 222  
 Wilson, Jason, 136  
 Wilson, Woodrow (President), 276  
 Winans, William, 87  
 Windsor, Kairee, 525  
 Wing, Joseph, 329  
 Winters, Clarinda, 71  
 Wisdom, David Brice, 519  
 Wisdom, Michael Brice, 519  
 Wisdom, Robert Eugene, 519  
 Wisdom, Susan Jeanene Neal, 519  
 Wofendale, William, 354-355  
 Wolfe, Thomas, 375, 378  
 Woll, Adrian (General), 149  
 Womack, Jacob, 132, 136, 465  
 Womack, John, 132, 136-139, 465

Womack, Larkin, 132, 136, 146, 194, 461, 465  
 Womack, Philbric, 465  
 Wood, John, 321  
 Wood, Kelly, 526  
 Woodall, John A., 252  
 Woodford, William, 326, 331, 358  
 Woodley, Elizabeth Martha (Betsie) (see Tiller, Elizabeth Martha)  
 Woodley, Lucinda, 210  
 Woodley, Telitha, 210  
 Woodley, William, 210-211, 228  
 Woodley, Wingate, 210  
 Woods, A.H., 465  
 Woods, Green, 465  
 Woods, J.B., 465  
 Woods, W.C., 465  
 Woods, William C., 136, 461  
 Woolfolk, 20, 348  
 Woolfolk, Achilles, 29  
 Woolfolk, John, 331  
 Woolfolk, Paul, 346, 348  
 Woolfolk, Richard, 331  
 Woolfolk, Robert, 343, 512  
 Woolford, 349  
 Wortham, 20, 56  
 Wortham, William, 26-27, 29, 336, 345-346, 348-349  
 Worthington, John, 330  
 Worthington, Joseph, 359  
 Wray, J.D., 465  
 Wray, Jonathan D., 461  
 Wright, John, 338, 425  
 Wright, Sr., John H. (Major), 425  
 Wright, William, 338

## Y

Yancey, 36, 47  
 Yancey, Thomas, 377, 379  
 Yates, Henry, 68, 399-400  
 Yates, John, 344  
 Yates, Mary Ann, 68, 399  
 Yates, William, 25, 29, 343, 358  
 Yelvington, Robert, 198, 213  
 Yorke, Edward A., 403  
 Young, Ezekiel C., 461  
 Young, John, 539  
 Young, Jr., Linville Franklin, 520  
 Young, Sr., Linville Franklin (Frank), 520  
 Young, Marian Newton Tiller, 520  
 Young, Samuel, 338  
 Young, William C., 169  
 Youngs, Virginia (Ginny), 525

## Z

Zimmer, Erva Jane, 87, 451  
 Zimmerman, Pastor, 278



# General Index



## General Index

For references to individual surnames,  
see the Genealogical Index.

### A

Abolitionists, 236-239  
Adams-Onis, 127-128, 130, 140, 439  
Aestham, 379  
Alamo, 110-111, 128, 220  
Amons Line, 330, 343  
Andersonville Prison, 81, 406-407  
Arkansas-Texas Relations, 142

### B

Bad Man Fugitives, 430  
Battle of San Jacinto, 111, 128-129, 144, 148, 176  
Battle of the Neches, 148  
Bayous/Creeks/Runs  
    Attoyac Bayou, 176-177, 181, 197  
    Bayou de Glaizes (Glaze), 117-118  
    Bayou Pierre, 181  
    Bayou Sara, 91-92, 95-96, 117, 428  
    Beargrass Creek, 62, 78  
    Bethlehem Creek, 321, 324-325  
    Big Cypress Bayou, 121, 128, 132, 158, 176-179, 181, 183-184, 190, 194, 196-197, 204  
    Blackburne's Creek, 10  
    Bullock's Run, 383  
    Caddo Creek, 217  
    Caney Creek, 284  
    Chapawansick Creek, 321  
    Coleman's Creek, 20  
    Craig's Creek, 401  
    Cross Bayou, 179, 200  
    Cypress Creek, 5, 325  
    Eagle Creek, 79, 400-401  
    Eightmile Creek, 178-179, 217, 258  
    Elliott's Creek, 156, 451  
    Fallen Timber Creek, 358, 408  
    Falling Run, 383  
    Garrison Creek, 145  
    Gravelly Run, 23-24, 352-353  
    Hagerty Creek, 179  
    Harrison Bayou, 179, 190, 200  
    Hitt's Run, 382  
    Hog Bayou, 217, 258  
    Irons Bayou, 217, 258  
    Jackson Creek, 217, 221, 258, 284, 481  
    Jones Creek, 4-5  
    Kilby's Creek, 46, 382  
    Little Cypress Bayou, 176-179, 181, 194, 197  
    Loggy Bayou, 113  
    Martin Creek, 217, 258  
    Matthews Creek, 221, 258  
    Mill Creek, 217, 258

Monroe's Mill Run, 328, 330, 332, 342  
Moon Creek, 4-5, 324-325  
Mountain Run, 35-36, 41-45, 50, 378, 382-383  
Muddy Run, 35  
Murvail Bayou, 176-179  
Nettles Creek, 451  
Old River, 3, 10, 30, 52, 116, 322, 324, 340, 379  
Pagan Creek, 325  
Paw Paw Bayou, 179, 200  
Peedee Creek, 10  
Polecat Creek, 19-21, 23, 25, 27, 347-348, 353, 357, 360, 386-387  
Popham's Run, 46, 383  
Quantico Creek, 321  
Reedy Creek, 20, 348  
Rogers Creek, 217, 258  
Salado Creek, 149  
Snow Creek, 7, 385  
Socagee Creek, 120-121, 137, 176-179, 183, 200, 209, 217, 221, 230-232, 258, 272, 439-440, 466, 481  
Sparta Creek, 400  
Sugar Creek, 72, 401  
Thatcher's Creek, 9-12, 19, 30, 321, 331-332  
Thompson Creek, 91-92, 94-95, 97, 117, 424, 426  
Timmins Creek, 217, 221, 258  
Tormentor Creek, 5  
Troy Creek, 9, 11, 332-333  
Twelvemile Bayou, 120-121, 179, 190  
White Oak Bayou (Bio), 194-195, 197  
Bermuda Grass, 273  
Big Spring Caddo Village, 183, 461  
Bleeding Kansas, 237  
Boll Weevil, 273  
Boundary Agreement, 130-131, 134-135, 138, 142  
Bray's Warehouse, 328  
Burned Counties, 4, 319, 539

### C

Caddo Indians, 139, 147, 175, 182  
Caddo Lake, 119-121, 125, 128-129, 132, 134, 137, 140-141, 146, 158, 178, 181-183, 190, 194, 196, 200, 204, 206, 440, 461  
Carpetbaggers, 246-250, 259, 482  
Cemeteries  
    Bracken, 221, 258, 284-285, 287-288  
    Brown, 46, 382  
    Cave Hill, 407  
    Coon's, 36  
    Davenport, 36  
    Eastern, 407  
    Gill, 229  
    Hightower, 206-208, 221  
    Hitt, 36, 46  
    Hitt-Hill, 46  
    Kilby, 46, 382

Mt. Zion, 221, 227-228, 250, 252, 258, 269, 278-279, 302, 306-307, 310  
Norman's, 43  
Richardson, 93  
Tiller, 109, 155, 163, 170-171, 451-452  
Vawter, 10  
Warsaw, New, 405  
Warsaw, Old, 72-73, 83, 400-401  
Woodley, 284  
Yancey, 36, 379  
Certificates, Land, 129-130, 133, 141, 160, 164, 189, 205-206, 209, 451  
Churches  
    Bethel Camp Meeting/Tabernacle, 284, 295, 298-300  
    Bethel Meeting House, 97  
    Bethel Methodist, 97, 226, 285-286, 297, 299, 499  
    First Methodist, 186, 272, 399  
    Golden Rule Presbyterian, 226  
    Methodist Episcopal, 65, 98, 211, 226, 298, 399  
    Mount Pony Meeting House, 43, 382  
    Mt. Zion Methodist, 221, 226, 257-258, 265, 278, 283, 285  
    Vawter's, 10  
    Warsaw Christian, 66, 70-72, 79, 82, 399-400  
Circuit Rider, 186-188, 399  
Circus, 170, 234, 301  
Civil War, 4, 23, 41, 65, 70-71, 85-86, 93, 164, 167-170, 182, 184, 217-218, 235, 240-241, 243-244, 257, 259-260, 264, 271, 279, 311, 319, 348, 352-353, 403, 423, 509-511  
Cohen House, 99  
Colt Revolver, 192  
Comanche Indians, 227  
Commercial Row, 99, 428  
Companies  
    Cochran & Rhea, 424, 426  
    Elysian Fields Development, 292-293  
    Greenwood Township, 184  
    Marshall & East Texas Railway Company, 291  
    Panola Oil and Gas, 277  
    Shreve & Co., 409  
    Shreve Town, 185  
    Steel, Furrrh & Co., 265  
    Tiller, Edmund M. & Co., 75, 409  
    Tiller, Thomas B. & Co., 409  
    West Feliciana Railroad, 95, 424  
Compromise of 1850, 227, 230  
Constitutional Union Party, 238-239  
Cotton, 38, 40, 95, 97, 100, 119, 149, 157, 160-163, 166-168, 176, 180, 185, 193, 197-198, 213, 217-218, 220, 224-225, 228, 233-236, 248, 260, 262-265, 277, 284, 286, 289, 293-295, 306, 309, 335, 423-424, 451, 482  
Convention of Limits, 131, 134-135, 138, 142

Conway's Warehouse, 10  
 Covered Wagon Story, 388  
 Creek Indians, 430  
 Crime, 6, 9, 149-150  
 Cross Lake, 120-121, 179, 200  
 Custom of the Country, 6

## D

Dark Corner, 273  
 Deaths/Estates (selected)  
   Daugherty, Daniel, 47, 53, 378-379, 383  
   Dignum, Christopher, 18, 328, 344  
   Hitt, Joseph, 45, 382-383  
   Hulme, Alfred L., 168  
   Hulme, Susan Richardson Tiller, 171  
   Keller, George, 85, 96-97  
   Newell, George, 427  
   Newell, William, 97, 100, 112, 427  
   Oliver, Catharine Tiller Hogan, 80, 405  
   Richardson, Francis, 92-93, 424-425  
   Richardson, Henry, 94-95, 103, 109, 424, 426  
   Richardson, Martha, 424  
   Richardson, Mary, 207-209, 466  
   Smith, Nicholas (Colonel), 327, 329  
   Stevens, Edward (General), 41-42, 50, 378, 382  
   Stevens, Gilly, 42, 44, 378  
   Tiller, Ann, 26, 346, 348  
   Tiller, Benjamin F., 72-73  
   Tiller, Benjamin W., 171-172  
   Tiller, Carter W., 81-82  
   Tiller, Edmund M., 75, 78, 403  
   Tiller, George (1781.George), 26, 346-347  
   Tiller, George Welford, 162-163  
   Tiller, Laura Richardson, 206-207  
   Tiller, Lucy, 82-83  
   Tiller, Merrimond, 18, 323, 347  
   Tiller, Thomas, 328, 335, 339-341  
   Wofendale, William, 18, 25, 321, 328, 340, 352, 354-356, 358  
*Deep East Texas Folk*, 22, 349-350, 499  
 Double Cabins, 230  
 Dower, 15, 108, 111, 326, 333-335, 337, 349, 354-355, 383  
 DNA, 322, 324, 539  
*Dred Scott vs Stanford*, 235, 237

## E

Early Virginia Patent Records, 319-322  
 East Texas Oil Field, 277  
 Elkwood Line, 379

## F

Family Tree of Albert Carroll Tiller, 14  
 Farm Work Schedule (early Virginia), 38  
 Ferries/Fords/River Crossings  
   Anderson's Ferry, 481  
   Beverley's Ford, 36, 379  
   Board's Ferry, 185  
   Caroline Ford, 36  
   Darbres Landing, 116-118

## General Index

Dooley's Ferry, 121, 141, 158  
 Elliott's Ferry, 217, 219, 224, 267, 481  
 Epperson's Ferry, 121, 132, 141, 158  
 Gaines Ferry, 144  
 Harper's Ferry, 235, 237-238  
 Kelly's Ford, 36  
 Layton's Ferry, 10, 338  
 Logan's Ferry, 144  
 Major's Ford, 36, 380  
 Military Crossing, 204  
 Popham's Ford, 46, 383  
 Ramsdale's Ferry, 121, 141, 176-177, 181, 186, 217  
 Red River Landing, 116-117  
 Sabine Ferry, 200  
 Slough Bridge, 268  
 Stephenson's Ferry, 121, 132, 141, 158  
 Walling's Ferry, 218  
 Welford's Ford, 36, 379  
 Flemmer's (Monroe's Mill) Pond, 11, 332  
 Freedmen's Bureau, 243, 246  
 Furrh's Store, 294, 296, 303, 307

## G

Garrett Hotel, 184  
 Gatling Point, 5, 325  
 General Land Office, Texas, 103, 129, 133, 202, 481  
 Gig, 48, 381, 384, 386-387  
 Glebe, 36, 340, 379  
 Gordon County, 482  
 Gourdvine Neck, 45-46, 382-383  
 Great Depression, 301  
 Great Falls of the Ohio, 55, 61  
 Great Migration, 92, 192, 423-425, 427  
 Great Raft, 113, 157, 175-176, 180, 185

## H

H.R. 3681, 407  
 H.R. 4002, 407  
 Headright Policy, 5, 103, 112, 129-130, 139, 141, 199, 320  
 Heathrow Airport, 539  
 High Hills of the Santee River, 423  
 Holland Dutch, 285  
 Homestead Tracts, 277-279  
 Huguenots, 324

## I

Indentured Servant, 6, 30, 311  
 Ingleside Plantation Nursery, 11, 332-333  
 Ironclad Oath, 245

## J

James Family Bible, 22, 349-350  
 Johnston's Ordinary, 337  
 Joint Boundary Commission, 131, 143-144, 160, 205, 439, 481  
 Joint Boundary Survey, 131, 183  
 Joppa Masonic Lodge, 232, 252, 482-483

## K

King of All Places, 5, 325  
 Know Nothing Party, 238

## L

LaBree Report, 22, 349-351, 357, 388, 407, 507-513  
 Lamar Proclamation, 135, 138, 143, 199  
 Letters-Waiting, 73, 77, 100, 103-104, 112, 386  
 Lewis and Clark Expedition, 127  
 Lewis Bridge, 352  
 Library of Virginia, 319, 354  
 Littleton Fowler Collection, 187  
 Locating the Sabine-32°N Intersection (1837), 439-441  
 Log Rolling, 271  
 Lone Star Ammunition Depot, 451  
 Louisiana Purchase, 60, 126-127, 156, 236  
 Louisville and Portland Canal, 55, 62  
*Louisville Directory*, 67, 76-78, 80-81, 403-405, 407, 409-410  
 Louisville Police Department, 81, 407

## M

Malaria, 92, 144, 151, 425  
 Melish's Map, 128  
 Metes and Bounds Survey System, 133, 331, 352  
 Mexican War, 149, 169, 191-192, 228, 236  
 Militia, 33, 35, 106, 111, 143, 149, 191, 239, 247-248, 347, 377-378, 380, 424  
 Miller County, Arkansas, 125, 140-142, 151, 157, 160-161, 452  
 Mills  
   Coleman's, 20  
   Coon's, 36  
   Daingerfield's, 353  
   Jameson's, 36  
   Monroe's, 10-11, 328, 330-332, 342  
   Norman's Ford, 382  
   Welford's, 36  
 Missionary Society, 297  
 Mississippi Territory, 423-424  
 Monroe's Mill (Flemmer's) Pond, 11, 332  
 Mountain Tract, 49, 383  
 Mt. Pony, 43, 382

## N

Neutral Ground, 127, 175, 224  
 Newspapers  
   *Caddo Free Press*, 182  
   *Chicago Defender*, 276  
   *Harrison Flag*, 482  
   *Linden Times*, 429  
   *Louisville Public Advertiser*, 73, 77, 384, 386  
   *Marshall Review*, 183  
   *Northern Standard*, 142, 151, 158-159, 161, 166, 452-453  
   *Panola Watchman*, 190, 241, 250, 252,

264, 266-269, 271-278, 284-286, 290-291, 293, 482-483  
*Red River Whig*, 114  
*Sabine Advocate*, 180  
*Texas Republican*, 184, 218, 225, 227-228, 232-235, 239, 264, 410, 454, 482-483  
*Virginia Herald*, 53, 350, 352, 378-379, 381  
*Warsaw Independent*, 81  
*Woodville Republican*, 98, 100-106, 109-112, 426-428

**O**

Oakland, 296, 499  
 Overseer, 27-30, 34-35, 37-41, 45, 48, 136, 177, 213, 232, 242, 262, 357, 380-382, 424, 427

**P**

Page's Tobacco Inspection House, 27, 340, 346, 348, 358, 360  
 Panola Judicial District, 178-179, 183, 202, 206-207  
 Parishes  
   Brunswick, 16, 302-303, 342  
   Drysedale, 331  
   Harmondsworth (England), 539  
   Sittenbourne, 12, 322, 329  
   St. Ann, 15, 326, 336  
   St. George, 511  
   St. Margaret, 19, 331, 345, 357  
   St. Mark, 379  
   St. Mary, 26-27, 35, 345, 355, 357-358, 360  
 Piedmont, 18, 59-60, 341  
 Plantations  
   Beddo, 331  
   Bethany, 325  
   Bethsaida, 324-325  
   Eastham Road, 36-37, 41, 382  
   Green Valley, 39-40  
   Harper Farms, 165  
   Mount Sion, 24, 53-54, 353, 384-386  
   Mountain Run, 378  
   Prospect Hill, 24, 27-28, 30, 34, 353, 379, 385  
 Poplar Rock, 325  
 Portobaco Bay, 10  
 Potter's Point, 190  
 Public Land Survey System, 133, 440  
 Punishment, 16, 40, 149-150, 342

**R**

Range 17 West, 119, 133-139, 144, 146, 180, 182, 200-203, 205, 439-441, 461, 466  
*Recollections of a Long Life*, 388  
 Reconstruction  
   Congressional, 243-246  
   Presidential, 243-245  
   Radical, 243, 245-248, 482  
 Record Difficulties in Caroline County, 319, 358

Red Point, 5, 325  
 Red River Arsenal, 170  
 Regulator-Moderator War, 187-189, 191, 193, 210, 224  
 Revolutionary War, 22-23, 42, 236, 319, 341, 343, 349-352, 423, 507-510, 512  
 Revel, James (Verses), 8-9, 325  
 Rivers  
   Amite, 91  
   Angelina, 181  
   Arkansas, 192  
   Atchafalaya, 115-118  
   Black, 117  
   Brazos, 102, 192  
   Buffalo, 92  
   Calcasieu, 127  
   Canadian, 192  
   Cape Fear, 423  
   Colorado, 192  
   Hazel, 36, 46, 383  
   Homochitto, 91-92, 425  
   Hughes, 16, 46, 320-322, 325, 329, 383  
   James, 3, 5, 30, 311, 321-322, 324, 340, 423  
   Kentucky, 59, 63, 65, 409  
   Little Kentucky, 358  
   Mattaponi, 3, 19-20, 23, 321, 360  
   Mississippi, 60-61, 63-64, 91-92, 95-96, 102, 115-118, 143, 156, 169, 171, 400, 427  
   Missouri, 87, 169  
   Neches, 102, 125, 128, 130-131, 140, 148, 181, 192  
   Ni, 23-24, 352-353  
   Nueces, 144, 148, 192  
   Ohio, 55, 59-65, 68-69, 83, 86, 96, 311, 386, 399-400, 403, 409  
   Old, 116  
   Pagan, 4-5, 325  
   Pamunkey, 3, 27, 321, 360  
   Pearl, 423, 425  
   Pecos, 102, 192  
   Po, 23-24  
   Potomac, 3, 321-322  
   Quantecot, 321  
   Rappahannock, 3-4, 7, 10-12, 16-18, 24, 27-28, 30, 33, 35, 52-53, 59-60, 65, 319-322, 324, 330, 332, 340, 343, 358, 379-380, 385-387, 409  
   Red, 96, 102, 104, 112-121, 125-128, 130, 132, 134, 140, 142-144, 146-147, 151, 155-161, 165-166, 168-170, 175-177, 180, 182-183, 185-187, 192, 194-198, 204-206, 225, 325, 377, 379, 399, 429-430, 451-453  
   Rio Grande, 102, 127-128, 148, 191-192  
   Sabine, 102, 110, 114, 118-119, 121, 125-128, 130-134, 140, 144-147, 175-178, 180-181, 183-186, 192, 194-195, 200, 204-205, 217-219, 224-225, 240, 251, 267, 270, 272, 277, 439-441, 461,

481-482  
 Santee, 423  
 Sulphur, 121, 125, 128, 132, 146, 155-156, 158-159, 192, 196-197, 204, 408, 451  
 Sulphur Fork of the Red, 132  
 Tennessee, 63  
 Trinity, 142, 147, 166  
 West Pearl, 425  
 York, 3, 321  
 Roads/Traces/Trails  
   Bethany Road, 226, 482  
   Beverley's Ford Road, 36  
   Boston Road, 155, 451  
   Brandy Road, 41, 43, 382  
   Carolina Road, 36, 43  
   Cherokee Trace, 178, 204  
   Chihuahua Trail, 121, 132, 158-159  
   Choctaw Trail, 121, 141, 158-159  
   Daingerfield's Mill Road, 353  
   Davenport's Mill Road, 35-36, 379-380  
   DeBerry-Carthage Road, 267  
   Eastham's Road, 35-36, 379-380  
   Fall Line Road, 423  
   Federal Road, 423  
   Fredericksburg Road, 382  
   Hitt's Mountain Road, 46, 382  
   Hughes River Road, 46  
   Jameson's-Davenport's Mill Road, 379  
   Keller Town Road, 97  
   Leedstown Road, 331-332  
   Laurel Hill Road, 97  
   Main County Road, 326, 328, 331, 342  
   Major's Road, 380  
   Mansfield-Marshall Road, 257  
   Martin's Bluff-Licksillet Road, 481  
   Mt. Pony Church Road, 43  
   Nacogdoches Road, 110, 136, 430  
   Natchez-to-Alexandria Road, 117  
   Natchez Trace, 63-64, 85, 400  
   Norman's Mill Road, 43  
   Novum Road, 46  
   Old Boston Road, 155, 451  
   Old F.T. (Francis Thornton) Road, 46  
   Pinckneyville Road, 118  
   Potter's Road, 461  
   Pulaski-to-Bethany Road, 482  
   Pulaski-to-Shreveport Road, 262  
   Rabbit Road, 136  
   Ridge Road, 120-121, 132, 141, 158-159, 210, 452  
   Rogue's Road, 36, 43  
   Shreveport-to-Grand Bluff Road, 291  
   Slate Mills Road, 46  
   Spanish Trace, 121, 141, 158-159  
   Sunken Road, 118  
   Texas Road, 118-120  
   Tiller Road, 348  
   Trammel's Trace, 120-121, 132, 141, 156, 158-159, 178, 181, 186, 194-195, 210, 217, 452, 461  
   Welford's Road, 379



Whitesville Road, 93, 97  
 Wilderness Road, 46  
 Woodville-Liberty Road, 410  
 Yancey Road, 36  
*Root vs Tiller*, 55, 73, 77-78, 82, 380-381,  
 383-384, 387, 400, 403-404  
 Round Hill, 10, 332-333  
 Royal Oak, 98, 107

## S

Sabine Lake, 125, 127-128, 144  
 Sabine Pass, 131, 144, 240  
 Salt, 68, 75, 400-401  
 Santee Hills, 423  
 Schools/Colleges  
   Central Springs School, 301  
   Helm's School, 262  
   Jay Bird School, 221, 231, 257-258, 262,  
     270, 283  
   Marshall University, 184, 232  
   Masonic Female Institute, 232  
   Moore's School, 230, 528  
   Mt. Zion School, 257, 283  
   Old Union School, 159  
   A.D. Smith's School, 231, 241, 257  
   Steele's School, 230  
   O.C. Taylor's School, 231, 241, 257  
   Transylvania College, 93  
   Van Zandt College, 184  
 Settlements  
   Alabama  
     Florence, 64  
   Arkansas  
     Ashdown, 155  
     Fulton, 121, 158, 197, 453  
     Texarkana, 155  
   England  
     Sipson, 539  
   Colorado  
     Denver, 192  
   Kentucky  
     Carrollton, 59, 63, 65, 86, 399-400,  
       403-404, 409  
     Frankfort, 59, 63, 65, 409  
     Georgetown, 59, 63, 65, 409  
     Ghent, 402  
     Harrodsburg, 59, 63, 65, 86, 409, 424  
     Lexington, 59, 65, 409  
     Louisville, 34, 52, 55, 59, 61-63, 65,  
       75-83, 85, 87, 96-97, 162, 213, 349,  
       376-377, 380, 384-387, 403-410,  
       451, 507, 509  
     Ohio River Landing, 63  
     Port William, 63, 86, 400  
     Shippingport, 61-62  
     Warsaw, 52, 55, (Chapter 3 and associ-  
       ated Research Notes)  
   Louisiana  
     Alexandria, 102, 114, 117-119, 125  
     Baton Rouge, 117  
     Bayou Sara, 91, 117

## General Index

Bethany, 217, 221, 258  
 Clinton, 91  
 Fort Jessup, 118, 139  
 Greenwood, 136, 139, 176-179, 181,  
   183-185, 193, 200, 205, 212, 218,  
   224, 461  
 Jackson, 91  
 Lake Charles, 125  
 Lickskilllet, 219, 481  
 Logansport, 144-145, 191  
 Mansfield, 118-119, 240, 427  
 Marksville, 117-119  
 Natchitoches, 102, 110, 113, 118-119,  
   125-128, 144, 176, 180-181, 197-  
   199, 202, 430  
 New Orleans, 55, 60-64, 85, 95, 113,  
   131, 148, 157, 181, 185, 193, 218,  
   400, 402-403  
 Opelousas, 117  
 Pleasant Hill, 240  
 Ratborough, 185  
 Red River Landing, 116-118  
 Shreveport, 96, 102, 113-114, 118-121,  
   125, 134, 139, 141, 157, 176-183,  
   185, 192-193, 197-200, 203, 206,  
   218, 224, 233-234, 251, 267, 294,  
   301, 350, 429, 461, 465, 481  
 St. Francisville, 91, 95, 117, 428  
 Stonewall, 119  
 Turkey Creek, 119  
 Wallace's Store, 119, 176, 178, 181  
 Mexico  
   Saltillo, 102  
 Mississippi  
   Centerville, 91  
   Fort Adams, 63-64, 91-92, 117, 427  
   Keller Town, 96-97  
   Liberty, 91  
   Monticello, 423  
   Mount Pleasant, 96  
   Natchez, 64, 91, 102, 117-118  
   Newtonia, 91  
   Pinckneyville, 91, 116, 118  
   Vicksburg, 64, 85, 111  
   Whites Town, 410  
   Whitesville, 85, 91, 93-94, 96-98, 102,  
     111-112, 115-116, 118, 130, 159,  
     409, 426-428  
   Woodville, 85, 91-93, 95-107, 109-112,  
     117-118, 410, 423, 425-428  
 Missouri  
   St. Joseph, 81, 87  
 New Mexico  
   Albuquerque, 102  
   Santa Fe, 102, 192  
 Ohio  
   Cincinnati, 59, 63, 65, 409  
 Oklahoma  
   Fort Towson, 113, 140-141, 159, 197  
   Idabel, 155  
 Tennessee  
   Nashville, 63-64, 349-350  
   Whiteside Station, 407  
 Texas  
   Arleston, 250, 284-286, 290-291  
   Asher's Settlement, 176  
   Austin's Colony, 101  
   Beaumont, 125  
   Bethany, 219-220, 223-224, 226, 230,  
     235, 262, 264-266, 269-270, 274,  
     296, 481  
   Boston, 120-121, 125, 132, 141, 155,  
     158-159, 166, 170, 186, 197, 451-452  
   Brewster's Bluff, 176, 181  
   Carthage, 125, 180-182, 217-219, 224,  
     239-241, 250-251, 258, 261, 263,  
     265-268, 271-278, 283, 286, 289,  
     293, 297, 307, 311, 350, 481-482  
   Centennial, 258, 268  
   Clarksville, 121, 125, 132, 142, 151,  
     155, 157-159, 166, 189, 197, 452  
   Cumby, 427  
   Daingerfield, 155  
   Deadwood, 180, 258, 273, 286  
   DeKalb, 155  
   DeBerry, 217, 220-221, 224, 249, 251,  
     258, 265, 267-269, 271-272, 276,  
     284-286, 291, 301, 481-482  
   El Paso, 102  
   Elysian Fields, 134, 136-137, 141, 176-  
     179, 182-184, 193, 200, 203, 205,  
     210, 212, 217, 221, 223-224, 226,  
     228, 232-235, 242, 251-252, 258,  
     260, 265, 267, 278, 284, 291-294,  
     296, 298, 301, 303, 305, 307, 309,  
     348, 461, 482  
   Evergreen, 220  
   Fair Play, 258, 271  
   Gaines Crossing, 118  
   Grand Bluff, 121, 176-179, 181-182,  
     186, 197, 200, 212, 217-218, 226,  
     258, 268, 481  
   Greensborough/Greensboro/Green-  
     ville, 177-179, 185-186  
   Hooks, 155, 159, 171  
   Houston, 125, 192  
   Jefferson, 125, 158, 178-179  
   Jonesborough/Jonesboro, 121, 140-  
     141, 157-159, 197  
   Landmark, 269-270  
   Latex, 296  
   Linden, 155  
   Marshall, 120, 125, 178-179, 182-186,  
     188, 193, 206, 208, 218, 224-225,  
     229, 232, 234-235, 240, 242, 251,  
     257, 265, 267, 278, 291, 301, 410,  
     454, 482  
   Martin's Settlement, 148  
   Maud, 121, 141, 155, 158-159  
   Midyett, 258  
   Milam, 144  
   Mount Pleasant, 155

Mount Vernon, 155  
 Mt. Zion, 83, 202, 224, 260-261, 269, 270, 272, 274-276, 283, 286, 301, 303, 377  
 Nacogdoches, 102, 104-105, 110, 125-127, 136, 144, 146, 149, 186, 195, 197, 430, 466  
 Naples, 159  
 Old Unionville, 121, 141, 158  
 Pecan Point, 121, 140-142, 158-159, 186, 197, 430  
 Pittsburg, 155  
 Pleasant Grove, 230-231  
 Port Arthur, 125  
 Port Caddo, 177-179, 182-183, 190, 461  
 Pulaski, 176, 178-181, 183, 186, 189, 217-218, 262, 272, 481-482  
 San Antonio, 102, 104, 109, 148-149, 220  
 San Augustine, 105, 146, 183, 191, 197  
 San Felipe, 102  
 San Luis, 121, 140-141, 158, 197  
 Scott's Settlement, 139, 186  
 Scottsville, 186, 191, 200  
 Shelbyville, 176-177, 179, 181, 183, 187, 189, 197, 202  
 Shelton's, 183  
 Spanish Bluff, 158-159, 197  
 Swanson's Landing, 137, 176-179, 190, 206  
 Taylor's Bluff, 176, 182, 461  
 Terrell, 385  
 Texarkana, 155, 210, 451  
 Vernon, 218-219, 224, 481  
 Walnut Bluff, 176, 180  
 Washington-on-the-Brazos, 142  
 Waskom, 183, 265  
 Waxahachie, 239  
 Wichita Falls, 250  
 Virginia  
   Bealeton, 350  
   Brandy Station, 35-36  
   Charlottesville, 59, 65  
   Corbin, 385  
   Culpeper, 36, 41-43, 378, 380, 382  
   Fort Belvoir, 321  
   Fredericksburg, 24, 27, 59, 63, 65, 331, 350, 352, 358, 379, 382, 400  
   Hanover town, 27, 340, 346, 348, 358, 360  
   Hartwood Community, 376  
   Hobbes Hole/Tappahannock, 319  
   Jamestown, 4-5, 9, 319, 325  
   Leedstown, 7, 10, 319, 321-322, 328, 331-332, 335, 337, 340  
   Massaponax, 24  
   New Castle, 27, 340, 346, 348, 358, 360  
   New Post, 24  
   Penola, 348

Port Conway, 385  
 Port Micou, 10  
 Port Royal, 7, 10, 337  
 Richmond, 59, 65, 321  
 Slate Mills, 382-383  
 Smithfield, 5  
 Stevensburg, 36, 41, 43, 382  
 Summit, 24, 353  
 Wicowoco, 7-8  
 Williamsburg, 5, 341  
 Woodville, 60  
 Washington, DC, 5, 65, 321, 350, 508  
 Sharecropping, 259-261  
 Signatures in Old Records, 324  
 Spindletop, 277  
 Spiriting, 6  
 Spring Tract, 277-278  
 Springs  
   Bethel, 284  
   Biff, 182-183  
   Hazelwood, 220  
   Tiller, 220-223, 258, 275  
 Steamboat, 61, 63, 113, 157, 176, 182-183, 218, 402-403, 410  
 Sumter District, 423  
 Sutton Law, 82, 408  
 Swamps  
   Cypress, 115  
   Fork, 10, 329, 332  
   Gravelly Run, 352  
   Head, 329, 332  
   Mill, 331-332  
   Monroe's Mill, 331  
   Monson's Mill, 331  
   Ollderdam, 352  
   Reedy, 324-325

## **T**

Tax Rolls, Caroline/Spotsylvania Counties, 1783-1810, 345  
 Texas Navy, 190  
 Texas Rangers, 149, 169, 192, 227, 243, 250  
 Texas Revolution, 104, 125, 143, 147, 151, 156, 175, 185  
 Tidewater, 3, 18, 322  
 Tiller, Albert Carroll (primary, Chapter 10)  
   Bethel Methodist, 297-300  
   children, 286, 290, 294  
   early years and marriage, 283-285  
   family life, 294-297, 300-301, 499  
   family tree chart, 14  
   final years, 307  
   grandchildren arrive, 302-306  
   home place is divided, 500  
   home place is purchased, 286-288  
 Tiller, Benjamin F. (primary, Chapter 3)  
 Tiller, Carter W. (primary Chapter 3)  
 Tiller, Catharine (Oliver) (primary, Chapter 3)  
 Tiller, Daniel (Our.Daniel) (primary, Chapter 1)  
   authors' case for the father of our.George, 349-352  
   children, 25, 357-359  
   death, 25, 356-357  
   our ancestor?  
     the case for Essex.William line, 347  
     the case for 1781.George, 346-347  
     the case for Daniel.1, 22, 349-352  
   in Caroline County, 23  
   in King George County, 23  
   in period records, 343-344  
   in Spotsylvania County, 23-25, 352-354  
   land, 23-25  
   other Daniel Tillers, 354-355  
   Revolutionary War effort, contribution to, 23  
   wife, Frances, 25, 355  
   wife Sarah, 25, 355  
 Tiller, Edmund McAdams (primary, Chapter 3)  
 Tiller, George Carter (primary, Chapter 9)  
   children, 261-263, 269, 272, 276  
   civic activity, 267-269, 272-276  
   Civil War, 257-259, 275  
   death, 278-279  
   early years, 257  
   economic circumstances, 260-264, 266, 270, 276-278  
   family life, 264-265, 269, 272, 274  
   first marriage, 260-261, 269  
   land activity, 262-263, 266, 277-278  
   Mason, 272, 278  
   obituary, 278  
   oil and gas, 277-278  
   personality, 265-267, 269-271, 274, 276-278  
   raspy voice, 274-275  
   second marriage, 271-272, 274  
 Tiller, George W. (Our.George, Father George)(Chapter 1; primary, Chapter 2)  
   age, 360, 377  
   in Caroline County, 26-29, 52-53, 385-386  
   children of, 33-34, 52, 375-377, 386  
   death and aftermath, 52-55, 385-388, 403-404  
   economic circumstances, 45-52, 375, 383, 385-386  
   and George Tyler, 359-360  
   Laurence Battaile connection, 28-29, 379-382  
   middle initial, 403  
   overseer, 34-41, 375, 379-382  
   in period records, 344-346, 377-379, 383-385  
   tenant farmer, 41-45, 49-51, 382-383  
 Tiller, George Welford (Chapter 3; primary, Chapters 4, 5 and 6)  
 Tiller, John (John.1) (primary, Chapter 1)  
   children, 17-18, 340, 342-343  
   in Caroline County, 18-20, 347-348



in King George County, 17-18  
 in period records, 328-331  
 wives, 342-343  
 Tiller, Thomas (Essex.Thomas) in Period  
 Records, 335-341 (Chapter 1)  
 Tiller, Lucy (primary, Chapter 3)  
 Tiller, William (The Immigrant, Old.Wil-  
 liam) (primary, Chapter 1)  
 age, 322-324  
 arrival and early years in America, 4-5,  
 324-325  
 carpenter, 7, 327  
 children, 12-16, 334-335, 341-342  
 the Nichols family, 8-9  
 in period records, 7, 325-327  
 will and inventory of estate, 12-13  
 Tiller, William (primary, Chapters 4, 5, 7  
 and 8)  
 Kentucky years, 64, 74, 77, 83-84, 87,  
 409-410  
 Mississippi years  
 arrival, 427  
 bond for George Welford, 98  
 early trips to Texas, 103  
 livelihood, 100  
 letters-waiting, 100, 112  
 marriage, 100-101  
 migration to Texas, 113-120, 428-430  
 Texas, general comments  
 boundary problems/R17W, 132-139  
 crime and punishment, 149-151  
 foreign threats, 148-149  
 headright laws, 129-130

Indians, 147-148, 175-176  
 settlement history, periods of, 193-194  
 Texas, Harrison County years  
 1836/1837, the Caddo Lake year  
 1837 Green County petition, 194-  
 196, 461-465  
 livelihood, 196-198  
 the northern headright, 461  
 1838  
 the 1838 petition, 203-205, 465-  
 471  
 Mary Richardson arrives, 201-202  
 the move to the southern headright,  
 199-201  
 death of first wife, Laura, 206-207  
 death of Mary Richardson, 207-209,  
 466  
 early isolation, 176-177  
 granting of headright, 206  
 illness, near death, 212-213  
 marriage, Elizabeth Woodley, 210-211  
 Panola Judicial District, 178-179  
 Regulator-Moderator War, 189-191  
 religious conditions, 186-189  
 towns/settlements, 180-186  
 Texas, Panola County years  
 brother Benjamin, 235  
 children, 228, 241, 249-252  
 civic activity, 232, 242-243, 250-251  
 Civil War years, 239-243  
 death, 233-234, 252-253, 482-483  
 economic circumstances, 225, 228,  
 233-234, 242, 250-251

Mason, 232, 252  
 migration to, 220-222  
 Reconstruction, 243-249  
 religion, 226, 234-235  
 schools, 229-232, 241-242  
 Tiller Surname in Period Records, 324  
 Tiller Tract (original), 12, 16, 19, 23, 30, 322,  
 331-333, 342-343, 351, 354, 356  
 Tiller's Ditch, 11, 330, 332-333, 343  
 Timberhill Caddo Village, 190  
 Tobacco, 4, 7-9, 13, 15-16, 23, 25, 27, 37-39,  
 63, 235, 325-329, 331, 333-334, 336-340,  
 342-343, 346, 348, 358, 360  
 Turnbull's Bend/Island, 116-117  
 Typhoid Fever, 151  
 United Confederate Veterans' Reunion, 275

## V

Velie, 296, 499  
 Virginia Historical Society, 319, 379

## W

W.P.A., 294  
 Wagon Story, 388  
 Wallace's Lake, 118-121, 179  
 Walnut Hill, 332  
 Wavell's Register, 157  
 Whig Party, 238  
 Woodville-to-Bayou Sara Railroad, 95-96  
 World War II, 304

## Y

Yellow Fever, 131, 144, 151, 206, 251